

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE



3 1761 04337 5898







**RUDYARD KIPLING**

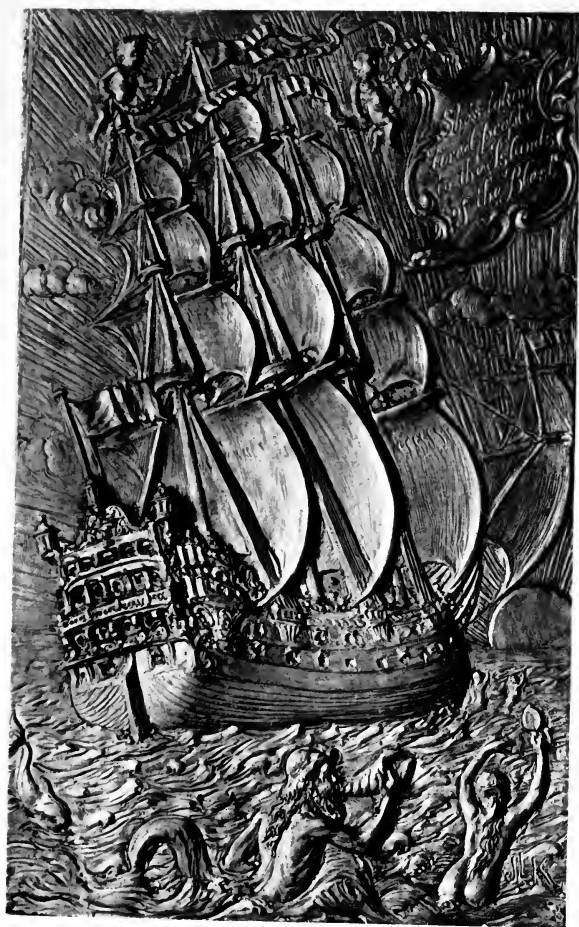
**VOLUME XI**

**VERSES 1889-1896**









THE WRITINGS IN PROSE AND VERSE OF  
RUDYARD KIPLING

# VERSES

1889-1896



NEW YORK  
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS  
1897

*Copyright, 1896, 1897,*  
**By RUDYARD KIPLING**

## CONTENTS

### *BARRACK-ROOM BALLADS*

*1889-1891*

	PAGE
TO WOLCOTT BALESTIER . . . . .	XX
Beyond the path of the outmost sun through utter darkness hurled,	

### *BARRACK-ROOM BALLADS*

TO T. A. . . . .	2
I have made for you a song,	
DANNY DEEVER . . . . .	3
"What are the bugles blowin' for?" said Files-on-Parade,	
TOMMY . . . . .	6
I went into a public-'ouse to get a pint o' beer,	
"FUZZY-WUZZY" . . . . .	9
We've fought with many men acrost the seas,	
SOLDIER, SOLDIER . . . . .	12
"Soldier, soldier come from the wars,"	
SCREW-GUNS . . . . .	14
Smokin' my pipe on the mountings, sniffin' the mornin' cool,	

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
CELLS . . . . .	17
I've a head like a concertina : I've a tongue like a button-stick,	
GUNGA DIN . . . . .	19
You may talk o' gin and beer,	
OONTS . . . . .	23
Wot makes the soldier's 'eart to penk, wot makes 'im to perspire ?	
LOOT . . . . .	26
If you've ever stole a pheasant-egg be'ind the keeper's back,	
"SNARLEYOW" . . . . .	29
This 'appened in a battle to a batt'ry of the corps,	
THE WIDOW AT WINDSOR . . . . .	32
'Ave you 'eard o' the Widow at Windsor ?	
BELTS . . . . .	34
There was a row in Silver Street that's near to Dublin Quay,	
THE YOUNG BRITISH SOLDIER . . . . .	37
When the 'arf-made recruity goes out to the East,	
MANDALAY . . . . .	40
By the old Moulmein Pagoda, lookin' eastward to the sea,	
TROOPIN' . . . . .	43
Troopin', troopin', troopin' to the sea,	
THE WIDOW'S PARTY . . . . .	45
"Where have you been this while away ?"	
FORD O' KABUL RIVER . . . . .	47
Kabul town's by Kabul river,	

# CONTENTS

PAGE

GENTLEMEN-RANKERS . . . . . 50

To the legion of the lost ones, to the cohort of the damned,

ROUTE MARCHIN' . . . . . 53

We're marchin' on relief over Injia's sunny plains,

SHILLIN' A DAY . . . . . 56

My name is O'Kelly, I've heard the Revelly,

## OTHER VERSES

THE BALLAD OF EAST AND WEST . . . . . 61

Oh, East is East, and West is West, and never the twain shall meet,

THE LAST SUTTEE . . . . . 68

Udai Chand lay sick to death,

THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S MERCY . . . . . 73

Abdhur Rahman, the Durani Chief, of him is the story told,

THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S JEST . . . . . 79

When spring-time flushes the desert grass,

WITH SCINDIA TO DELHI . . . . . 84

The wreath of banquet overnight lay withered on the neck,

THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE . . . . . 91

This is the ballad of Boh Da Thone,

THE LAMENT OF THE BORDER CATTLE  
THIEF . . . . . 102

O woe is me for the merry life,

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE RHYME OF THE THREE CAPTAINS . . .	105
. . . At the close of a winter day,	
THE BALLAD OF THE "CLAMPHERDOWN" . . .	112
It was our war-ship <i>Clampherdown</i> ,	
THE BALLAD OF THE "BOLIVAR" . . . . .	116
Seven men from all the world back to Docks again,	
THE SACRIFICE OF ER-HEB . . . . .	120
Er-Heb beyond the Hills of Ao-Safai,	
THE EXPLANATION . . . . .	128
Love and Death once ceased their strife,	
THE GIFT OF THE SEA . . . . .	129
The dead child lay in the shroud,	
EVARRA AND HIS GODS . . . . .	132
Read here: This is the story of Evarra—man—,	
THE CONUNDRUM OF THE WORKSHOPS . . .	136
When the flush of a new-born sun fell first on Eden's green and gold,	
THE LEGEND OF EVIL . . . . .	139
This is the sorrowful story,	
THE ENGLISH FLAG . . . . .	143
Winds of the World, give answer! They are whimpering to and fro,	
"CLEARED" . . . . .	148
Help for a patriot distressed, a spotless spirit hurt,	
AN IMPERIAL RESCRIPT . . . . .	154
Now this is the tale of the Council the German Kaiser decreed,	



## CONTENTS

	PAGE
TOMLINSON . . . . .	158
Now Tomlinson gave up the ghost in his house in Berkeley Square,	
L'ENVOI TO "LIFE'S HANDICAP" . . . . .	166
My new-cut ashlar takes the light,	
L'ENVOI . . . . .	168
There's a whisper down the field where the year has shot her yield,	



### *THE SEVEN SEAS* 1891-1896

DEDICATION . . . . .	175
The Cities are full of pride,	

### *THE SEVEN SEAS*

A SONG OF THE ENGLISH . . . . .	181
Fair is our lot — O goodly is our heritage!	
THE COASTWISE LIGHTS . . . . .	182
Our brows are bound with spindrift and the weed is on our knees,	
THE SONG OF THE DEAD . . . . .	184
Hear now the Song of the Dead — in the North by the torn berg-edges,	
THE DEEP-SEA CABLES . . . . .	187
The wrecks dissolve above us; their dust drops down from afar —,	
THE SONG OF THE SONS . . . . .	188
One from the ends of the earth — gifts at an open door —,	

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE SONG OF THE CITIES . . . . .	189
Royal and Dower-royal, I the Queen,	
ENGLAND'S ANSWER . . . . .	192
Truly ye come of The Blood; slower to bless than to ban,	
THE FIRST CHANTEY . . . . .	195
Mine was the woman to me, darkling I found her,	
THE LAST CHANTEY . . . . .	197
Thus said The Lord in the Vault above the Cherubim,	
THE MERCHANTMEN . . . . .	201
King Solomon drew merchantmen,	
M'ANDREW'S HYMN . . . . .	205
Lord, Thou hast made this world below the shadow of a dream,	
THE MIRACLES . . . . .	217
I sent a message to my dear,	
THE NATIVE-BORN . . . . .	219
We've drunk to the Queen—God bless her!	
THE KING . . . . .	224
"Farewell, Romance!" the Cave-men said,	
THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS . . . . .	226
Away by the lands of the Japanee,	
THE DERELICT . . . . .	237
I was the staunchest of our fleet,	
THE ANSWER . . . . .	240
A Rose, in tatters, on the garden path,	

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE SONG OF THE BANJO . . . . .	241
You couldn't pack a Broadwood half a mile,	
THE LINER SHE'S A LADY . . . . .	246
The Liner she's a lady, an' she never looks nor 'ceeds,	
MULHOLLAND'S CONTRACT . . . . .	248
The fear was on the cattle, for the gale was on the sea,	
ANCHOR SONG . . . . .	251
Heh ! Walk her round. Heave, ah heave her short again !	
FROM "MANY INVENTIONS."	
THE LOST LEGION . . . . .	254
There's a Legion that never was 'listed,	
THE SEA-WIFE . . . . .	257
There dwells a wife by the Northern Gate,	
HYMN BEFORE ACTION . . . . .	260
The earth is full of anger,	
TO THE TRUE ROMANCE . . . . .	262
Thy face is far from this our war,	
FROM "MANY INVENTIONS."	
THE FLOWERS . . . . .	266
Buy my English posies !	
THE LAST RHYME OF TRUE THOMAS . . . . .	270
The king has called for priest and cup,	
IN THE NEOLITHIC AGE . . . . .	277
In the Neolithic Age savage warfare did I wage,	
THE STORY OF UNG . . . . .	280
Once, on a glittering ice-field, ages and ages ago,	

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE THREE-DECKER . . . . .	284
Full thirty foot she towered from waterline to rail,	
AN AMERICAN . . . . .	288
If the Led Striker call it a strike,	
THE "MARY GLOSTER" . . . . .	291
I've paid for your sickest fancies; I've humoured your crackedest whim,	
SESTINA OF THE TRAMP-ROYAL . . . . .	303
Speakin' in general, I 'ave tried 'em all,	

### *BARRACK-ROOM BALLADS*

"BACK TO THE ARMY AGAIN" . . . . .	307
I'm 'ere in a ticky ulster an' a broken billycock 'at,	
"BIRDS OF PREY" MARCH . . . . .	311
March! The mud is cakin' good about our trousers,	
"SOLDIER AN' SAILOR TOO" . . . . .	313
'As I was spitting into the Ditch aboard o' the <i>Crocodile</i> ,	
SAPPERS . . . . .	317
When the Waters were dried an' the Earth did appear,	
THAT DAY . . . . .	320
It got beyond all orders an' it got beyond all 'ope,	
"THE MEN THAT FOUGHT AT MINDEN" . . . . .	323
The men that fought at Minden, they was rookies in their time,	
CHOLERA CAMP . . . . .	326
We've got the cholerer in camp—it's worse than forty fights,	

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE LADIES . . . . .	329
I've taken my fun where I've found it,	
BILL 'AWKINS . . . . .	334
" 'As anybody seen Bill 'Awkins? "	
THE MOTHER-LODGE . . . . .	337
There was Rundle, Station Master,	
"FOLLOW ME 'OME" . . . . .	339
There was no one like 'im, 'Orse or Foot,	
THE SERGEANT'S WEDDIN' . . . . .	342
'E was warned agin 'er,	
THE JACKET. . . . .	342
Through the Plagues of Egyp' we was chasin' Arabi,	
THE 'EATHEN . . . . .	345
The 'eathen in 'is blindness bows down to wood an' stone,	
THE SHUT-EYE SENTRY . . . . .	350
Sez the Junior Orderly Sergeant,	
"MARY, PITY WOMEN!" . . . . .	354
You call yourself a man,	
FOR TO ADMIRE . . . . .	356
The Injian Ocean sets an' smiles,	
L'ENVOI . . . . .	359
When Earth's last picture is painted and the tubes are twisted and dried,	



## ILLUSTRATIONS

THE THREE-DECKER . . . . .	FRONTISPIECE
ROUTE MARCHIN' . . . . .	<small>PAGE</small> 54
THE LAST CHANTEY . . . . .	198







**BARRACK-ROOM BALLADS  
AND OTHER VERSES**

1889-1891



TO  
WOLCOTT BALESTIER

Beyond the path of the outmost sun through utter darkness  
hurled —

Further than ever comet flared or vagrant star-dust swirled —  
Live such as fought and sailed and ruled and loved and made  
our world.

They are purged of pride because they died, they know the  
worth of their bays,

They sit at wine with the Maidens Nine and the Gods of the  
Elder Days,

It is their will to serve or be still as fitteth our Father's praise.

'Tis theirs to sweep through the ringing deep where Azrael's  
outposts are,

Or buffet a path through the Pit's red wrath when God goes  
out to war, .

Or hang with the reckless Seraphim on the rein of a red-maned  
star.

They take their mirth in the joy of the Earth — they dare not  
grieve for her pain —

They know of toil and the end of toil, they know God's law  
is plain,

So they whistle the Devil to make them sport who know that  
Sin is vain.

And oftentimes cometh our wise Lord God, master of every trade,  
And tells them tales of His daily toil, of Edens newly made ;  
And they rise to their feet as He passes by, gentlemen unafraid.

To these who are cleansed of base Desire, Sorrow and Lust  
and Shame —

Gods for they knew the hearts of men, men for they stooped to  
Fame,

Borne on the breath that men call Death, my brother's spirit  
came.

He scarce had need to doff his pride or slough the dross of  
Earth —

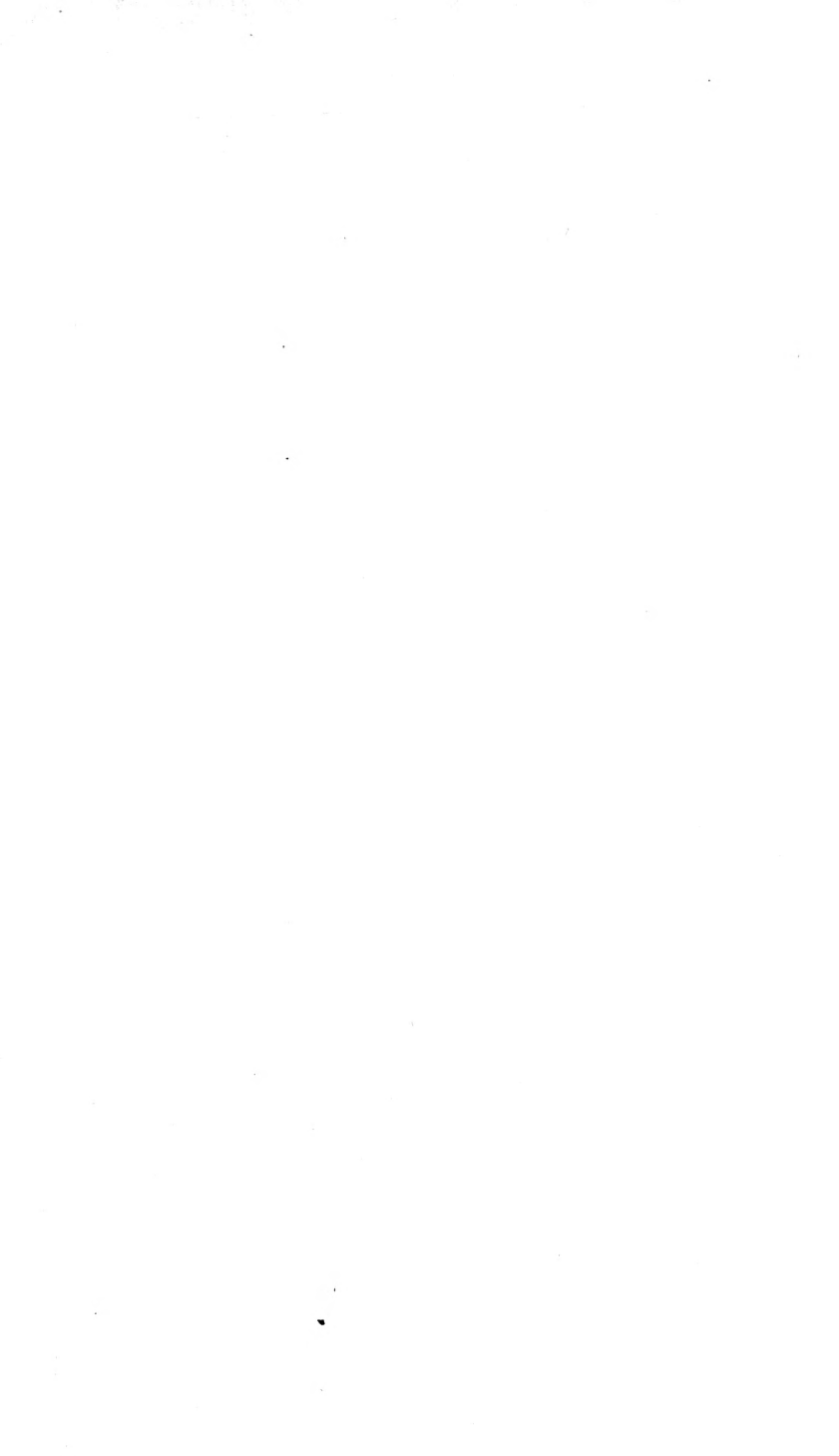
E'en as he trod that day to God so walked he from his birth,  
In simpleness and gentleness and honour and clean mirth.

So cup to lip in fellowship they gave him welcome high  
And made him place at the banquet board — the Strong Men  
ranged thereby,

Who had done his work and held his peace and had no fear  
to die.

Beyond the loom of the last lone star, through open darkness  
hurled,

Further than rebel comet dared or hiving star-swarm swirled,  
Sits he with those that praise our God for that they served His  
world.



## **BARRACK-ROOM BALLADS**

*To T. A.*

*I have made for you a song,  
And it may be right or wrong,  
But only you can tell me if it's true ;  
I have tried for to explain  
Both your pleasure and your pain,  
And, Thomas, here's my best respects to you !*

*O there'll surely come a day  
When they'll give you all your pay,  
And treat you as a Christian ought to do ;  
So, until that day comes round,  
Heaven keep you safe and sound,  
And, Thomas, here's my best respects to you !*

*R. K.*



## DANNY DEEVER

“WHAT are the bugles blowin’ for?” said Files-on-Parade.

“To turn you out, to turn you out,” the Colour-Sergeant said.

“What makes you look so white, so white?” said Files-on-Parade.

“I’m dreadin’ what I’ve got to watch,” the Colour-Sergeant said.

For they’re hangin’ Danny Deever, you can  
hear the Dead March play,

The regiment’s in ’ollow square—they’re  
hangin’ him to-day;

They’ve taken of his buttons off an’ cut his  
stripes away,

An’ they’re hangin’ Danny Deever in the  
mornin’.

“What makes the rear-rank breathe so ’ard?” said Files-on-Parade.

“It’s bitter cold, it’s bitter cold,” the Colour-Sergeant said.

## DANNY DEEVER

“What makes that front-rank man fall down?” said  
Files-on-Parade.

“A touch o’ sun, a touch o’ sun,” the Colour-Sergeant  
said.

They are hangin’ Danny Deever, they are  
marchin’ of ’im round,  
They ’ave ’alted Danny Deever by ’is coffin on  
the ground;  
An’ ’e’ll swing in ’arf a minute for a sneakin’  
shootin’ hound—  
O they’re hangin’ Danny Deever in the  
mornin’!

“’Is cot was right-’and cot to mine,” said Files-on-  
Parade.

“’E’s sleepin’ out an’ far to-night,” the Colour-Ser-  
geant said.

“I’ve drunk ’is beer a score o’ times,” said Files-on-  
Parade.

“’E’s drinkin’ bitter beer alone,” the Colour-Sergeant  
said.

They are hangin’ Danny Deever, you must  
mark ’im to ’is place,  
For ’e shot a comrade sleepin’—you must  
look ’im in the face;  
Nine ’undred of ’is county an’ the regiment’s  
disgrace,  
While they’re hangin’ Danny Deever in the  
mornin’.

## DANNY DEEVER

“ What’s that so black agin’ the sun ? ” said Files-on-Parade.

“ It’s Danny fightin’ ’ard for life,” the Colour-Sergeant said.

“ What’s that that whimpers over’ead ? ” said Files-on-Parade.

“ It’s Danny’s soul that’s passin’ now,” the Colour-Sergeant said.

For they’re done with Danny Deever, you can  
’ear the quickstep play,

The regiment’s in column, an’ they’re marchin’  
us away ;

Ho ! the young recruits are shakin’, an’ they’ll  
want their beer to-day,

After hangin’ Danny Deever in the mornin’.

## TOMMY

I WENT into a public-'ouse to get a pint o' beer,  
The publican'e up an' sez, "We serve no red-coats here."  
The girls be'ind the bar they laughed an' giggled fit  
to die,

I outs into the street again an' to myself sez I :

O it's Tommy this, an' Tommy that, an' "Tommy,  
go away " ;

But it's " Thank you, Mister Atkins," when the  
band begins to play,

The band begins to play, my boys, the band be-  
gins to play,

O it's " Thank you, Mister Atkins," when the  
band begins to play.

I went into a theatre as sober as could be,  
They gave a drunk civilian room, but 'adn't none for me ;  
They sent me to the gallery or round the music-'alls,  
But when it comes to fightin', Lord! they'll shove me  
in the stalls!

For it's Tommy this, an' Tommy that, an' " Tom-  
my, wait outside " ;

But it's " Special train for Atkins " when the  
trooper's on the tide,

## TOMMY

The troopship's on the tide, my boys, the troop-  
ship's on the tide,  
O it's "Special train for Atkins" when the  
trooper's on the tide.

Yes, makin' mock o' uniforms that guard you while  
you sleep  
Is cheaper than them uniforms, an' they're starvation  
cheap;  
An' hustlin' drunken soldiers when they're goin' large  
a bit  
Is five times better business than paradin' in full kit.  
Then it's Tommy this, an' Tommy that, an' "Tom-  
my, 'ow's yer soul?"  
But it's "Thin red line of 'eroes" when the drums  
begin to roll,  
The drums begin to roll, my boys, the drums be-  
gin to roll,  
O it's "Thin red line of 'eroes" when the drums  
begin to roll.

We aren't no thin red 'eroes, nor we aren't no black-  
guards too,  
But single men in barricks, most remarkable like you;  
An' if sometimes our conduct isn't all your fancy paints,  
Why, single men in barricks don't grow into plaster  
saints;  
While it's Tommy this, an' Tommy that, an'  
"Tommy, fall be'ind,"  
But it's "Please to walk in front, sir," when  
there's trouble in the wind,

## TOMMY

There's trouble in the wind, my boys, there's  
trouble in the wind,  
O it's "Please to walk in front, sir," when  
there's trouble in the wind.

You talk o' better food for us, an' schools, an' fires,  
an' all:  
We'll wait for extry rations if you treat us rational.  
Don't mess about the cook-room slops, but prove it to  
our face  
The Widow's Uniform is not the soldier-man's dis-  
grace.

For it's Tommy this, an' Tommy that, an' "Chuck  
him out, the brute!"

But it's "Saviour of 'is country" when the guns  
begin to shoot;

An' it's Tommy this, an' Tommy that, an' any-  
thing you please;

An' Tommy ain't a bloomin' fool—you bet that  
Tommy sees!

## “FUZZY-WUZZY”

(SOUDAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE)

WE'VE fought with many men acrost the seas,  
An' some of 'em was brave an' some was not:  
The Paythan an' the Zulu an' Burmese;  
But the Fuzzy was the finest o' the lot.  
We never got a ha'porth's change of 'im:  
'E squatted in the scrub an' 'ocked our 'orses,  
'E cut our sentries up at *Suakim*,  
An' 'e played the cat an' banjo with our forces.  
So 'ere's *to* you, Fuzzy-Wuzzy, at your 'ome in  
the Soudan;  
You're a pore benighted 'eathen but a first-class  
fightin' man;  
We gives you your certificate, an' if you want it  
signed  
We'll come an' 'ave a romp with you whenever  
you're inclined.

We took our chanst among the Khyber 'ills,  
The Boers knocked us silly at a mile,  
The Burman give us Irriwaddy chills,  
An' a Zulu *impi* dished us up in style:

## “FUZZY-WUZZY”

But all we ever got from such as they  
Was pop to what the Fuzzy made us swaller;  
We 'eld our bloomin' own, the papers say,  
But man for man the Fuzzy knocked us 'oller.  
Then 'ere's *to* you, Fuzzy-Wuzzy, an' the missis  
and the kid;  
Our orders was to break you, an' of course we  
went an' did.  
We sloshed you with Martinis, an' it wasn't 'ardly  
fair;  
But for all the odds agin' you, Fuzzy-Wuz, you  
broke the square.

'E 'asn't got no papers of 'is own,  
'E 'asn't got no medals nor rewards,  
So we must certify the skill 'e's shown  
In usin' of 'is long two-'anded swords:  
When 'e's 'oppin' in an' out among the bush  
With 'is coffin-'eaded shield an' shovel-spear,  
An 'appy day with Fuzzy on the rush  
Will last an 'ealthy Tommy for a year.  
So 'ere's *to* you, Fuzzy-Wuzzy, an' your friends  
which are no more,  
If we 'adn't lost some messmates we would 'elp  
you to deplore;  
But give an' take's the gospel, an' we'll call the  
bargain fair,  
For if you 'ave lost more than us, you crumpled  
up the square!



## “FUZZY-WUZZY”

'E rushes at the smoke when we let drive,  
An', before we know, 'e's 'ackin' at our 'ead;  
'E's all 'ot sand an' ginger when alive,  
An' 'e's generally shammin' when 'e's dead.  
'E's a daisy, 'e's a ducky, 'e's a lamb!  
'E's a injia-rubber idiot on the spree,  
'E's the on'y thing that doesn't give a damn  
For a Regiment o' British Infantee!  
So 'ere's *to* you, Fuzzy-Wuzzy, at your 'ome in  
the Soudan;  
You're a pore benighted 'eathen but a first-class  
fightin' man;  
An' 'ere's *to* you, Fuzzy-Wuzzy, with your  
'ayrick 'ead of 'air—  
You big black boundin' beggar—for you broke  
a British square!

## SOLDIER, SOLDIER

“SOLDIER, soldier come from the wars,  
Why don't you march with my true love?”  
“We're fresh from off the ship an' 'e's maybe give  
the slip,  
An' you'd best go look for a new love.”  
New love! True love!  
Best go look for a new love,  
The dead they cannot rise, an' you'd better dry  
your eyes,  
An' you'd best go look for a new love.

“Soldier, soldier come from the wars,  
What did you see o' my true love?”  
“I seed 'im serve the Queen in a suit o' rifle-green,  
An' you'd best go look for a new love.”

“Soldier, soldier come from the wars,  
Did ye see no more o' my true love?”  
“I seed 'im runnin' by when the shots begun to fly—  
But you'd best go look for a new love.”

## SOLDIER, SOLDIER

“ Soldier, soldier come from the wars,  
Did aught take 'arm to my true love? ”  
“ I couldn't see the fight, for the smoke it lay so white—  
An' you'd best go look for a new love.”

“ Soldier, soldier come from the wars,  
I'll up an' tend to my true love! ”  
“ 'E's lying on the dead with a bullet through 'is 'ead,  
An' you'd best go look for a new love.”

“ Soldier, soldier come from the wars,  
I'll down an' die with my true love! ”  
“ The pit we dug'll 'ide 'im an' the twenty men beside  
'im —  
An' you'd best go look for a new love.”

“ Soldier, soldier come from the wars,  
Do you bring no sign from my true love? ”  
“ I bring a lock of 'air that 'e allus used to wear,  
An' you'd best go look for a new love.”

“ Soldier, soldier come from the wars,  
O then I know it's true I've lost my true love! ”  
“ An' I tell you truth again—when you've lost the  
feel o' pain  
You'd best take me for your true love.”

True love! New love!

Best take 'im for a new love,

The dead they cannot rise, an' you'd better dry  
your eyes,

An' you'd best take 'im for your true love.

## SCREW-GUNS

SMOKIN' my pipe on the mountings, sniffin' the  
mornin' cool,  
I walks in my old brown gaiters along o' my old  
brown mule,  
With seventy gunners be'ind me, an' never a beggar  
forgets  
It's only the pick of the Army that handles the dear  
little pets—'Tss! 'Tss!  
For you all love the screw-guns—the screw-guns  
they all love you!  
So when we call round with a few guns, o' course  
you will know what to do—hoo! hoo!  
Jest send in your Chief an' surrender—it's worse  
if you fights or you runs:  
You can go where you please, you can skid up  
the trees, but you don't get away from the guns!

They sends us along where the roads are, but mostly  
we goes where they ain't:  
We'd climb up the side of a sign-board an' trust to  
the stick o' the paint:

## SCREW-GUNS

We've chivied the Naga an' Looshai, we've give the  
Afreedeeman fits,  
For we fancies ourselves at two thousand, we guns  
that are built in two bits—'Tss! 'Tss!  
For you all love the screw-guns . . .

If a man doesn't work, why, we drills 'im an' teaches  
'im 'ow to behave;  
If a beggar can't march, why, we kills 'im an' rattles  
'im into 'is grave.  
You've got to stand up to our business an' spring  
without snatchin' or fuss.  
D'you say that you sweat with the field-guns? By  
God, you must lather with us—'Tss! 'Tss!  
For you all love the screw-guns . . .

The eagles is screamin' around us, the river's a-moanin'  
below,  
We're clear o' the pine an' the oak-scrub, we're out  
on the rocks an' the snow,  
An' the wind is as thin as a whip-lash what carries  
away to the plains  
The rattle an' stamp o' the lead-mules—the jinglety-  
jink o' the chains—'Tss! 'Tss!  
For you all love the screw-guns . . .

There's a wheel on the Horns o' the Mornin', an' a  
wheel on the edge o' the Pit,  
An' a drop into nothin' beneath you as straight as a  
beggar can spit:

## SCREW-GUNS

With the sweat runnin' out o' your shirt-sleeves, an'  
the sun off the snow in your face,  
An' 'arf o' the men on the drag-ropes to hold the old  
gun in 'er place—'Tss! 'Tss!  
For you all love the screw-guns . . .

Smokin' my pipe on the mountings, sniffin' the mornin'  
cool,  
I climbs in my old brown gaiters along o' my old  
brown mule.  
The monkey can say what our road was—the wild-  
goat 'e knows where we passed.  
Stand easy, you long-eared old darlin's! Out drag-  
ropes! With shrapnel! Hold fast—'Tss! 'Tss!  
For you all love the screw-guns—the screw-guns  
they all love you!  
So when we take tea with a few guns, o' course  
you will know what to do—hoo! hoo!  
Jest send in your Chief an' surrender—it's worse  
if you fights or you runs:  
You may hide in the caves, they'll be only your  
graves, but you can't get away from the guns!

## CELLS

I'VE a head like a concertina: I've a tongue like a  
button-stick:  
I've a mouth like an old potato, and I'm more than  
a little sick,  
But I've had my fun o' the Corp'ral's Guard: I've  
made the cinders fly,  
And I'm here in the Clink for a thundering drink and  
blackening the Corporal's eye.  
    With a second-hand overcoat under my head,  
    And a beautiful view of the yard,  
O it's pack-drill for me and a fortnight's C.B.  
    For "drunk and resisting the Guard!"  
    Mad drunk and resisting the Guard—  
    'Strewth, but I socked it them hard!  
So it's pack-drill for me and a fortnight's C.B.  
    For "drunk and resisting the Guard."

I started o' canteen porter, I finished o' canteen beer,  
But a dose o' gin that a mate slipped in, it was that  
that brought me here.

## CELLS

'Twas that and an extry double Guard that rubbed  
my nose in the dirt;  
But I fell away with the Corp'ral's stock and the best  
of the Corp'ral's shirt.

I left my cap in a public-house, my boots in the  
public road,  
And Lord knows where, and I don't care, my belt  
and my tunic goed;  
They'll stop my pay, they'll cut away the stripes I  
used to wear,  
But I left my mark on the Corp'ral's face, and I think  
he'll keep it there!

My wife she cries on the barrack-gate, my kid in the  
barrack-yard,  
It ain't that I mind the Ord'ly room—it's *that* that  
cuts so hard.

I'll take my oath before them both that I will sure  
abstain,  
But as soon as I'm in with a mate and gin, I know  
I'll do it again!

With a second-hand overcoat under my head,  
And a beautiful view of the yard,  
Yes, it's pack-drill for me and a fortnight's C.B.  
For "drunk and resisting the Guard!"  
Mad drunk and resisting the Guard—  
'Strewth, but I socked it them hard!  
So it's pack-drill for me and a fortnight's C.B.  
For "drunk and resisting the Guard."



## GUNGA DIN

YOU may talk o' gin and beer  
When you're quartered safe out 'ere,  
An' you're sent to penny-fights an' Aldershot it;  
But when it comes to slaughter  
You will do your work on water,  
An' you'll lick the bloomin' boots of 'im that's got it.  
Now in Injia's sunny clime,  
Where I used to spend my time  
A-servin' of 'Er Majesty the Queen,  
Of all them blackfaced crew  
The finest man I knew  
Was our regimental bhisti, Gunga Din.  
    He was "Din! Din! Din!"  
    You limpin' lump o' brick-dust, Gunga Din!  
    Hi! slippery *hitherao*!  
    Water, get it! *Panee lao*!<sup>1</sup>  
    You squidgy-nosed old idol, Gunga Din."

The uniform 'e wore  
Was nothin' much before,

<sup>1</sup> Bring water swiftly.

## GUNGA DIN

An' rather less than 'arf o' that be'ind,  
For a piece o' twisty rag  
An' a goatskin water-bag  
Was all the field-equipment 'e could find.  
When the sweatin' troop-train lay  
In a sidin' through the day,  
Where the 'eat would make your bloomin' eyebrows  
crawl,  
We shouted "Harry By!"<sup>1</sup>  
Till our throats were bricky-dry,  
Then we wopped 'im 'cause 'e couldn't serve us all.  
It was "Din! Din! Din!"  
You 'eathen, where the mischief 'ave you been?  
You put some *juldee*<sup>2</sup> in it  
Or I'll *marrow*<sup>3</sup> you this minute  
If you don't fill up my helmet, Gunga Din!"

'E would dot an' carry one  
Till the longest day was done;  
An' 'e didn't seem to know the use o' fear.  
If we charged or broke or cut,  
You could bet your bloomin' nut,  
'E'd be waitin' fifty paces right flank rear.  
With 'is mussick<sup>4</sup> on 'is back,  
'E would skip with our attack,  
An' watch us till the bugles made "Retire,"  
An' for all 'is dirty 'ide  
'E was white, clear white, inside  
When 'e went to tend the wounded under fire!

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Atkins's equivalent for "O brother."

<sup>2</sup> Be quick.

<sup>3</sup> Hit you.

<sup>4</sup> Water-skin.

## GUNGA DIN

It was "Din! Din! Din!"  
With the bullets kickin' dust-spots on the green.  
When the cartridges ran out,  
You could hear the front-files shout,  
"Hi! ammunition-mules an' Gunga Din!"

I sha'n't forgit the night  
When I dropped be'ind the fight  
With a bullet where my belt-plate should 'a' been.  
I was chokin' mad with thirst,  
An' the man that spied me first  
Was our good old grinnin', gruntin' Gunga Din.  
'E lifted up my 'ead,  
An' he plugged me where I bled,  
An' 'e guv me 'arf-a-pint o' water-green:  
It was crawlin' and it stunk,  
But of all the drinks I've drunk,  
I'm gratefulest to one from Gunga Din.

It was "Din! Din! Din!"  
'Ere's a beggar with a bullet through 'is spleen;  
'E's chawin' up the ground,  
An' 'e's kickin' all around:  
For Gawd's sake git the water, Gunga Din!"

'E carried me away  
To where a dooli lay,  
An' a bullet come an' drilled the beggar clean.  
'E put me safe inside,  
An' just before 'e died,  
"I 'ope you liked your drink," sez Gunga Din.

## GUNGA DIN

So I'll meet 'im later on  
At the place where 'e is gone—  
Where it's always double drill and no canteen;  
'E'll be squattin' on the coals  
Givin' drink to poor damned souls,  
An' I'll get a swig in hell from Gunga Din!

Yes, Din! Din! Din!

You Lazarushian-leather Gunga Din!

Though I've belted you and flayed you,  
By the livin' Gawd that made you,  
You're a better man than I am, Gunga Din!

## OONTS

(NORTHERN INDIA TRANSPORT TRAIN)

WOT makes the soldier's 'eart to penk, wot makes 'im  
to perspire?

It isn't standin' up to charge nor lyin' down to fire;  
But it's everlastin' waitin' on a everlastin' road

For the commissariat camel an' 'is commissariat load.

O the oont,<sup>1</sup> O the oont, O the commissariat oont!

With 'is silly neck a-bobbin' like a basket full  
o' snakes;

We packs 'im like an idol, an' you ought to 'ear  
'im grunt,

An' when we gets 'im loaded up 'is blessed  
girth-rope breaks.

Wot makes the rear-guard swear so 'ard when night  
is drorin' in,

An' every native follower is shiverin' for 'is skin?

It ain't the chanst o' being rushed by Paythans from  
the 'ills,

It's the commissariat camel puttin' on 'is bloomin' frills!

<sup>1</sup> Camel:—oo is pronounced like u in "bull," but by Mr. Atkins to rhyme with "front."

## OONTS

O the oont, O the oont, O the hairy scary oont!  
A-trippin' over tent-ropes when we've got  
the night alarm!

We socks 'im with a stretcher-pole an' 'eads 'im  
off in front,  
An' when we've saved 'is bloomin' life 'e  
chaws our bloomin' arm.

The 'orse 'e knows above a bit, the bullock's but a  
fool,

The elephant's a gentleman, the battery-mule's a  
mule;

But the commissariat cam-u-el, when all is said an'  
done,

'E's a devil an' a ostrich an' a orphan-child in one.

O the oont, O the oont, O the Gawd-forsaken  
oont!

The lumpy-'umpy 'ummin'-bird a-singin'  
where 'e lies,

'E's blocked the whole division from the rear-  
guard to the front,

An' when we get him up again—the beggar  
goes an' dies!

'E'll gall an' chafe an' lame an' fight—'e smells most  
awful vile;

'E'll lose 'isself for ever if you let 'im stray a mile;

'E's game to graze the 'ole day long an' 'owl the 'ole  
night through,

An' when 'e comes to greasy ground 'e splits 'isself  
in two.

## OONTS

O the oont, O the oont, O the floppin', droppin'  
oont!

When 'is long legs give from under an' 'is  
meltin' eye is dim,

The tribes is up be'ind us, and the tribes is out  
in front—

It ain't no jam for Tommy, but it's kites an'  
crows for 'im.

So when the cruel march is done, an' when the roads  
is blind,

An' when we sees the camp in front an' 'ears the shots  
be'ind,

Ho! then we strips 'is saddle off, and all 'is woes is  
past:

'E thinks on us that used 'im so, and gets revenge at  
last.

O the oont, O the oont, O the floatin', bloatin'  
oont!

The late lamented camel in the water-cut 'e  
lies;

We keeps a mile be'ind 'im an' we keeps a mile  
in front,

But 'e gets into the drinkin'-casks, and then  
o' course we dies.

## LOOT

IF you've ever stole a pheasant-egg be'ind the  
keeper's back,

If you've ever snigged the washin' from the line,  
If you've ever crammed a gander in your bloomin'  
'aversack,

You will understand this little song o' mine.  
But the service rules are 'ard, an' from such we are  
debarred,

For the same with English morals does not suit.

(*Cornet*: Toot! toot!)

W'y, they call a man a robber if 'e stuffs 'is marchin'  
clobber

With the—

(*Chorus*) Loo! loo! Lulu! lulu! Loo! loo! Loot!  
loot! loot!

Ow the loot!

Bloomin' loot!

That's the thing to make the boys git up  
an' shoot!

It's the same with dogs an' men,

If you'd make 'em come again

Clap 'em forward with a Loo! loo! Lulu!  
Loot!

(*ff*) Whoopee! Tear 'im, puppy! Loo! loo!  
Lulu! Loot! loot! loot!



## LOOT

If you've knocked a nigger edgeways when 'e's  
thrustin' for your life,

You must leave 'im very careful where 'e fell;  
An' may thank your stars an' gaiters if you didn't  
feel 'is knife

That you ain't told off to bury 'im as well.  
Then the sweatin' Tommies wonder as they spade the  
beggars under

Why lootin' should be entered as a crime;  
So if my song you'll 'ear, I will learn you plain an' clear  
'Ow to pay yourself for fightin' overtime.

(*Chorus*) With the loot, . . .

Now remember when you're 'acking round a gilded  
Burma god

That 'is eyes is very often precious stones;  
An' if you treat a nigger to a dose o' cleanin'-rod  
'E's like to show you everything 'e owns.

When 'e won't prodooce no more, pour some water  
on the floor

Where you 'ear it answer 'ollow to the boot  
(*Cornet*: Toot! toot!)—

When the ground begins to sink, shove your baynick  
down the chink,

An' you're sure to touch the—

(*Chorus*) Loo! loo! Lulu! Loot! loot! loot!

Ow the loot! . . .

When from 'ouse to 'ouse you're 'unting, you must  
always work in pairs—

It 'alves the gain, but safer you will find—

## LOOT

For a single man gets bottled on them twisty-wisty stairs,  
An' a woman comes and clob's 'im from be'ind.

When you've turned 'em inside out, an' it seems  
beyond a doubt

As if there weren't enough to dust a flute

(*Cornet*: Toot! toot!)—

Before you sling your 'ook, at the 'ousetops take a look,

For it's underneath the tiles they 'ide the loot.

(*Chorus*) Ow the loot! . . .

You can mostly square a Sergint an' a Quartermaster  
too,

If you only take the proper way to go;

I could never keep my pickin's, but I've learned you  
all I knew—

An' don't you never say I told you so.

An' now I'll bid good-bye, for I'm gettin' rather dry,

An' I see another tunin' up to toot

(*Cornet*: Toot! toot!)—

So 'ere's good-luck to those that wears the Widow's  
clo'es,

An' the Devil send 'em all they want o' loot!

(*Chorus*) Yes, the loot,

Bloomin' loot!

In the tunic an' the mess-tin an' the boot!

It's the same with dogs an' men,

If you'd make 'em come again

(*fff*) Whoop 'em forward with a Loo! loo!

Lulu! Loot! loot! loot!

Heeya! Sick 'im, puppy! Loo! loo!

Lulu! Loot! loot! loot!

## “ SNARLEYOW ”

THIS 'appened in a battle to a batt'ry of the corps  
Which is first among the women an' amazin' first in  
war ;

An' what the bloomin' battle was I don't remember  
now,

But Two's off-lead 'e answered to the name o' *Snarleyow*.

Down in the Infantry, nobody cares ;

Down in the Cavalry, Colonel 'e swears ;

But down in the lead with the wheel at the flog

Turns the bold Bombardier to a little whipped  
dog !

They was movin' into action, they was needed very  
sore,

To learn a little schoolin' to a native army corps,

They 'ad nipped against an uphill, they was tuckin'  
down the brow,

When a tricky, trundlin' roundshot give the knock to  
*Snarleyow*.

## “SNARLEYOW ”

They cut 'im loose an' left 'im—'e was almost tore in two—

But he tried to follow after as a well-trained 'orse should do ;

'E went an' fouled the limber, an' the Driver's Brother squeals :

“ Pull up, pull up for *Snarleyow*—'is head's between 'is 'eels ! ”

The Driver 'umped 'is shoulder, for the wheels was goin' round,

An' there ain't no “ Stop, conductor ! ” when a batt'ry's changin' ground ;

Séz 'e : “ I broke the beggar in, an' very sad I feels, But I couldn't pull up, not for *you*—your 'ead between your 'eels ! ”

'E 'adn't 'ardly spoke the word, before a droppin' shell A little right the batt'ry an' between the sections fell ; An' when the smoke 'ad cleared away, before the limber wheels,

There lay the Driver's Brother with 'is 'ead between 'is 'eels.

Then sez the Driver's Brother, an' 'is words was very plain,

“ For Gawd's own sake get over me, an' put me out o' pain.”

They saw 'is wounds was mortal, an' they judged that it was best,

So they took an' drove the limber straight across 'is back an' chest.

## “SNARLEYOW”

The Driver 'e give nothin' 'cept a little coughin' grunt,  
But 'e swung 'is 'orses 'andsome when it came to  
“ Action Front!”

An' if one wheel was juicy, you may lay your Mon-  
day head  
'Twas juicier for the niggers when the case begun to  
spread.

The moril of this story, it is plainly to be seen:  
You 'avn't got no families when servin' of the  
Queen—

You 'avn't got no brothers, fathers, sisters, wives, or  
sons—

If you want to win your battles take an' work your  
bloomin' guns!

Down in the Infantry, nobody cares;  
Down in the Cavalry, Colonel 'e swears;  
But down in the lead with the wheel at the flog  
Turns the bold Bombardier to a little whipped  
dog!

## THE WIDOW AT WINDSOR

'AVE you 'eard o' the Widow at Windsor  
With a hairy gold crown on 'er 'ead?  
She 'as ships on the foam—she 'as millions at 'ome,  
An' she pays us poor beggars in red.  
(Ow, poor beggars in red!)

There's 'er nick on the cavalry 'orses,  
There's 'er mark on the medical stores—  
An' 'er troopers you'll find with a fair wind be'ind  
That takes us to various wars.  
(Poor beggars!—barbarious wars!)

Then 'ere's to the Widow at Windsor,  
An' 'ere's to the stores an' the guns,  
The men an' the 'orses what makes up the forces  
O' Missis Victorier's sons.  
(Poor beggars! Victorier's sons!)

Walk wide o' the Widow at Windsor,  
For 'alf o' Creation she owns:  
We 'ave bought 'er the same with the sword an' the  
flame,  
An' we've salted it down with our bones.  
(Poor beggars!—it's blue with our bones!)

## THE WIDOW AT WINDSOR

Hands off o' the sons o' the Widow,  
Hands off o' the goods in 'er shop,  
For the Kings must come down an' the Emperors  
frown

When the Widow at Windsor says "Stop"!  
(Poor beggars!—we're sent to say "Stop"!)  
Then 'ere's to the Lodge o' the Widow,  
From the Pole to the Tropics it runs—  
To the Lodge that we tile with the rank an' the  
file,  
An' open in form with the guns.  
(Poor beggars!—it's always they guns!)

We 'ave 'eard o' the Widow at Windsor,  
It's safest to let 'er alone:  
For 'er sentries we stand by the sea an' the land  
Wherever the bugles are blown.  
(Poor beggars!—an' don't we get blown!)

Take 'old o' the Wings o' the Mornin',  
An' flop round the earth till you're dead;  
But you won't get away from the tune that they play  
To the bloomin' old rag over'ead.  
(Poor beggars!—it's 'ot over'ead!)

Then 'ere's to the sons o' the Widow,  
Wherever, 'owever they roam.  
'Ere's all they desire, an' if they require  
A speedy return to their 'ome.  
(Poor beggars!—they'll never see 'ome!)

## BELTS

THERE was a row in Silver Street that's near to Dublin Quay,  
Between an Irish regiment an' English cavalree;  
It started at Revelly an' it lasted on till dark:  
The first man dropped at Harrison's, the last forninst the Park.

For it was:—"Belts, belts, belts, an' that's one for you!"

An' it was "Belts, belts, belts, an' that's done for you!"

O buckle an' tongue

Was the song that we sung

From Harrison's down to the Park!

There was a row in Silver Street—the regiments was out,

They called us "Delhi Rebels," an' we answered  
"Threes about!"

That drew them like a hornet's nest—we met them good an' large,

The English at the double an' the Irish at the charge.

Then it was:—"Belts . . .



## BELTS

There was a row in Silver Street—an' I was in it too;  
We passed the time o' day, an' then the belts went  
whirraru!

I misremember what occurred, but subsequent the  
storm

A *Freeman's Journal Supplemint* was all my uniform.

O it was:—"Belts . . .

There was a row in Silver Street—they sent the Polis  
there,

The English were too drunk to know, the Irish didn't  
care;

But when they grew impertinint we simultaneous  
rose,

Till half o' them was Liffey mud an' half was tatthered  
clo'es.

For it was:—"Belts . . .

There was a row in Silver Street—it might ha' raged  
till now,

But some one drew his side-arm clear, an' nobody  
knew how;

'Twas Hogan took the point an' dropped; we saw the  
red blood run:

An' so we all was murderers that started out in fun.

While it was:—"Belts . . .

There was a row in Silver Street—but that put down  
the shine,

Wid each man whisperin' to his next: "'Twas never  
work o' mine!"

## BELTS

We went away like beaten dogs, an' down the street  
we bore him,

The poor dumb corpse that couldn't tell the bhoys  
were sorry for him.

When it was:—"Belts . . .

There was a row in Silver Street—it isn't over yet,  
For half of us are under guard wid punishments to  
get;

'Tis all a merricle to me as in the Clink I lie:

There was a row in Silver Street—begod, I wonder  
why!

But it was:—"Belts, belts, belts, an' that's one  
for you!"

An' it was "Belts, belts, belts, an' that's done for  
you!"

O buckle an' tongue

Was the song that we sung

From Harrison's down to the Park!

## THE YOUNG BRITISH SOLDIER

WHEN the 'arf-made recruity goes out to the East  
'E acts like a babe an' 'e drinks like a beast,  
An' 'e wonders because 'e is frequent deceased  
Ere 'e's fit for to serve as a soldier.

Serve, serve, serve as a soldier,  
Serve, serve, serve as a soldier,  
Serve, serve, serve as a soldier,  
So-oldier *of* the Queen!

Now all you recruities what's drafted to-day,  
You shut up your rag-box an' 'ark to my lay,  
An' I'll sing you a soldier as far as I may:  
A soldier what's fit for a soldier.

Fit, fit, fit for a soldier . . .

First mind you steer clear o' the grog-sellers' huts,  
For they sell you Fixed Bay'nets that rots out your  
guts—

Ay, drink that 'ud eat the live steel from your butts—  
An' it's bad for the young British soldier.  
Bad, bad, bad for the soldier . . .

## THE YOUNG BRITISH SOLDIER

When the cholera comes—as it will past a doubt—  
Keep out of the wet and don't go on the shout,  
For the sickness gets in as the liquor dies out,  
    An' it crumples the young British soldier.  
    Crum-, crum-, crumples the soldier . . .

But the worst o' your foes is the sun over'ead:  
You *must* wear your 'elmet for all that is said:  
If 'e finds you uncovered 'e'll knock you down dead,  
    An' you'll die like a fool of a soldier.  
    Fool, fool, fool of a soldier . . .

If you're cast for fatigue by a sergeant unkind,  
Don't grouse like a woman nor crack on nor blind;  
Be handy and civil, and then you will find  
    That it's beer for the young British soldier.  
    Beer, beer, beer for the soldier . . .

Now, if you must marry, take care she is old—  
A troop-sergeant's widow's the nicest I'm told,  
For beauty won't help if your rations is cold,  
    Nor love ain't enough for a soldier.  
    'Nough, 'nough, 'nough for a soldier . . .

If the wife should go wrong with a comrade, be loath  
To shoot when you catch 'em—you'll swing, on my  
oath!—  
Make 'im take 'er and keep 'er: that's Hell for them  
both,  
    An' you're shut o' the curse of a soldier.  
    Curse, curse, curse of a soldier . . .

## THE YOUNG BRITISH SOLDIER

When first under fire an' you're wishful to duck,  
Don't look nor take 'eed at the man that is struck,  
Be thankful you're livin', and trust to your luck  
And march to your front like a soldier.

Front, front, front like a soldier . . .

When 'arf of your bullets fly wide in the ditch,  
Don't call your Martini a cross-eyed old bitch;  
She's human as you are—you treat her as sich,  
An' she'll fight for the young British soldier.  
Fight, fight, fight for the soldier . . .

When shakin' their bustles like ladies so fine,  
The guns o' the enemy wheel into line,  
Shoot low at the limbers an' don't mind the shine,  
For noise never startles the soldier.  
Start-, start-, startles the soldier . . .

If your officer's dead and the sergeants look white,  
Remember it's ruin to run from a fight:  
So take open order, lie down, and sit tight,  
And wait for supports like a soldier.  
Wait, wait, wait like a soldier . . .

When you're wounded and left on Afghanistan's plains,  
And the women come out to cut up what remains,  
Jest roll to your rifle and blow out your brains  
An' go to your Gawd like a soldier.  
Go, go, go like a soldier,  
Go, go, go like a soldier,  
Go, go, go like a soldier,  
So-oldier *of* the Queen!

## MANDALAY

By the old Moulmein Pagoda, lookin' eastward to the  
sea,

There's a Burma girl a-settin', and I know she thinks  
o' me;

For the wind is in the palm-trees, and the temple-  
bells they say :

“ Come you back, you British soldier ; come you back  
to Mandalay ! ”

Come you back to Mandalay,

Where the old Flotilla lay :

Can't you 'ear their paddles chunkin' from Ran-  
goon to Mandalay ?

On the road to Mandalay,

Where the flyin'-fishes play,

An' the dawn comes up like thunder outer China  
'crost the Bay !

'Er petticoat was yaller an' 'er little cap was green,

An' 'er name was Supi-yaw-lat—jes' the same as

Theebaw's Queen,

An' I seed her first a-smokin' of a whackin' white  
cheroot,

An' a-wastin' Christian kisses on an 'eathen idol's foot :

## MANDALAY

Bloomin' idol made o' mud—  
Wot they called the Great Gawd Budd—  
Plucky lot she cared for idols when I kissed 'er  
    where she stud!  
On the road to Mandalay . . .

When the mist was on the rice-fields an' the sun was  
    droppin' slow,  
She'd git 'er little banjo an' she'd sing "*Kulla-lo-lo!*"  
With 'er arm upon my shoulder an' 'er cheek agin'  
    my cheek  
We useter watch the steamers an' the *hathis* pilin' teak.  
    Elephints a-pilin' teak  
    In the sludgy, sjudgy creek,  
    Where the silence 'ung that 'eavy you was 'arf  
        afraid to speak!  
On the road to Mandalay . . .

But that's all shove be'ind me—long ago an' fur  
    away,  
An' there ain't no 'busses runnin' from the Bank to  
    Mandalay;  
An' I'm learnin' 'ere in London what the ten-year  
    soldier tells:  
"If you've 'eard the East a-callin', you won't never  
    'eed naught else."  
    No! you won't 'eed nothin' else  
    But them spicy garlic smells,  
    An' the sunshine an' the palm-trees an' the tinkly  
        temple-bells;  
On the road to Mandalay . . .

## MANDALAY

I am sick o' wastin' leather on these gritty pavin'-  
stones,  
An' the blasted Henglish drizzle wakes the fever in  
my bones;  
Tho' I walks with fifty 'ousemaids outer Chelsea to  
the Strand,  
An' they talks a lot o' lovin', but wot do they under-  
stand?  
    Beefy face an' grubby 'and—  
    Law! wot do they understand?  
    I've a neater, sweeter maiden in a cleaner, greener  
    land!  
    On the road to Mandalay . . .

Ship me somewheres east of Suez, where the best is  
like the worst,  
Where there aren't no Ten Commandments an' a  
man can raise a thirst;  
For the temple-bells are callin', an' it's there that I  
would be—  
By the old Moulmein Pagoda, looking lazy at the sea;  
    On the road to Mandalay,  
    Where the old Flotilla lay,  
    With our sick beneath the awnings when we went  
    to Mandalay!  
    On the road to Mandalay,  
    Where the flyin'-fishes play,  
    An' the dawn comes up like thunder outer China  
    'crost the Bay!



## TROOPIN'

(OUR ARMY IN THE EAST)

TROOPIN', troopin', troopin' to the sea:  
'Ere's September come again—the six-year men are  
free.

O leave the dead be'ind us, for they cannot come  
away

To where the ship's a-coalin' up that takes us 'ome  
to-day.

We're goin' 'ome, we're goin' 'ome,

Our ship is at the shore,

An' you must pack your 'aversack,

For we won't come back no more.

Ho, don't you grieve for me,

My lovely Mary-Ann,

For I'll marry you yit on a fourp'ny bit

As a time-expired man.

The *Malabar's* in 'arbour with the *Junner* at 'er tail,  
An' the time-expired's waitin' of 'is orders for to sail.  
Ho! the weary waitin' when on Khyber 'ills we lay,  
But the time-expired's waitin' of 'is orders 'ome  
to-day.

## TROOPIN'

They'll turn us out at Portsmouth wharf in cold an'  
wet an' rain,  
All wearin' Injian cotton kit, but we will not com-  
plain;  
They'll kill us of pneumonia—for that's their little  
way—  
But damn the chills and fever, men, we're goin' 'ome  
to-day!

Troopin', troopin', winter's round again!  
See the new draf's pourin' in for the old campaign;  
Ho, you poor recruits, but you've got to earn your  
pay—  
What's the last from Lunnon, lads? We're goin'  
there to-day.

Troopin', troopin', give another cheer—  
'Ere's to English women an' a quart of English beer.  
The Colonel an' the regiment an' all who've got to  
stay,  
Gawd's mercy strike 'em gentle—Whoop! we're  
goin' 'ome to-day.

We're goin' 'ome, we're goin' 'ome,  
Our ship is at the shore,  
An' you must pack your 'aversack,  
For we won't come back no more.  
Ho, don't you grieve for me,  
My lovely Mary-Ann,  
For I'll marry you yit on a fourp'ny bit  
As a time-expired man.

## THE WIDOW'S PARTY

“WHERE have you been this while away,  
    Johnnie, Johnnie?”  
'Long with the rest on a picnic lay,  
    Johnnie, my Johnnie, aha!  
They called us out of the barrack-yard  
To Gawd knows where from Gosport Hard,  
And you can't refuse when you get the card,  
    And the Widow gives the party.  
    *(Bugle: Ta—rara—ra-ra-rara!)*

“What did you get to eat and drink,  
    Johnnie, Johnnie?”  
Standing water as thick as ink,  
    Johnnie, my Johnnie, aha!  
A bit o' beef that were three year stored,  
A bit o' mutton as tough as a board,  
And a fowl we killed with a sergeant's sword,  
    When the Widow give the party.

“What did you do for knives and forks,  
    Johnnie, Johnnie?”  
We carries 'em with us wherever we walks,  
    Johnnie, my Johnnie, aha!

## THE WIDOW'S PARTY

And some was sliced and some was halved,  
And some was crimped and some was carved,  
And some was gutted and some was starved,  
When the Widow give the party.

“What ha’ you done with half your mess,  
    Johnnie, Johnnie?”  
They couldn’t do more and they wouldn’t do less,  
    Johnnie, my Johnnie, aha!  
They ate their whack and they drank their fill,  
And I think the rations has made them ill,  
For half my comp’ny’s lying still  
    Where the Widow give the party.

“How did you get away—away,  
    Johnnie, Johnnie?”  
On the broad o’ my back at the end o’ the day,  
    Johnnie, my Johnnie, aha!  
I comed away like a bleedin’ toff,  
For I got four niggers to carry me off,  
As I lay in the bight of a canvas trough,  
    When the Widow give the party.

“What was the end of all the show,  
    Johnnie, Johnnie?”  
Ask my Colonel, for *I* don’t know,  
    Johnnie, my Johnnie, aha!  
We broke a King and we built a road—  
A court-house stands where the reg’ment goed.  
And the river’s clean where the raw blood flowed  
    When the Widow give the party.  
    (*Bugle* : Ta—rara—ra-ra-rara!)

## FORD O' KABUL RIVER

KABUL town's by Kabul river—

Blow the bugle, draw the sword—

There I lef' my mate for ever,

Wet an' drippin' by the ford.

Ford, ford, ford o' Kabul river,

Ford o' Kabul river in the dark!

There's the river up and brimmin', an' there's

'arf a squadron swimmin'

'Cross the ford o' Kabul river in the dark.

Kabul town's a blasted place—

Blow the bugle, draw the sword—

'Strewth I sha'n't forget 'is face

Wet an' drippin' by the ford!

Ford, ford, ford o' Kabul river,

Ford o' Kabul river in the dark!

Keep the crossing-stakes beside you, an' they  
will surely guide you

'Cross the ford o' Kabul river in the dark.

## FORD O' KABUL RIVER

Kabul town is sun and dust—

Blow the bugle, draw the sword—

I'd ha' sooner drowneded fust

'Stead of 'im beside the ford.

Ford, ford, ford o' Kabul river,

Ford o' Kabul river in the dark!

You can 'ear the 'orses threshin', you can

'ear the men a-splashin',

'Cross the ford o' Kabul river in the dark.

Kabul town was ours to take—

Blow the bugle, draw the sword—

I'd ha' left it for 'is sake—

'Im that left me by the ford.

Ford, ford, ford o' Kabul river,

Ford o' Kabul river in the dark!

It's none so bloomin' dry there; ain't you

never comin' nigh there,

'Cross the ford o' Kabul river in the dark?

Kabul town'll go to hell—

Blow the bugle, draw the sword—

'Fore I see him 'live an' well—

'Im the best beside the ford.

Ford, ford, ford o' Kabul river,

Ford o' Kabul river in the dark!

Gawd 'elp 'em if they blunder, for their

boots'll pull 'em under,

By the ford o' Kabul river in the dark.

## FORD O' KABUL RIVER

Turn your 'orse from Kabul town—

Blow the bugle, draw the sword—

'Im an' 'arf my troop is down,

Down an' drowned by the ford.

Ford, ford, 'ford o' Kabul river,

Ford o' Kabul river in the dark!

There's the river low an' fallin', but it ain't  
no use o' callin'

'Cross the ford o' Kabul river in the dark.

## GENTLEMEN-RANKERS

To the legion of the lost ones, to the cohort of the  
damned,  
To my brethren in their sorrow overseas,  
Sings a gentleman of England cleanly bred, machinely  
crammed,  
And a trooper of the Empress, if you please.  
Yea, a trooper of the forces who has run his own six  
horses,  
And faith he went the pace and went it blind,  
And the world was more than kin while he held the  
ready tin,  
But to-day the Sergeant's something less than  
kind.

We're poor little lambs who've lost our way,

Baa! Baa! Baa!

We're little black sheep who've gone astray,

Baa—aa—aa!

Gentlemen-rankers out on the spree,

Damned from here to Eternity,

God ha' mercy on such as we,

Baa! Yah! Bah!



## GENTLEMEN-RANKERS

Oh, it's sweet to sweat through stables, sweet to  
empty kitchen slops,  
And it's sweet to hear the tales the troopers tell,  
To dance with blowzy housemaids at the regimental  
hops  
And thrash the cad who says you waltz too well.  
Yes, it makes you cock-a-hoop to be "Rider" to your  
troop,  
And branded with a blasted worsted spur,  
When you envy, O how keenly, one poor Tommy  
being cleanly  
Who blacks your boots and sometimes calls you  
"Sir."

If the home we never write to, and the oaths we never  
keep,  
And all we know most distant and most dear,  
Across the snoring barrack-room return to break our  
sleep,  
Can you blame us if we soak ourselves in beer?  
When the drunken comrade mutters and the great  
guard-lantern gutters  
And the horror of our fall is written plain,  
Every secret, self-revealing on the aching white-  
washed ceiling,  
Do you wonder that we drug ourselves from pain?

We have done with Hope and Honour, we are lost to  
Love and Truth,  
We are dropping down the ladder rung by rung,

## GENTLEMEN-RANKERS

And the measure of our torment is the measure of  
our youth.

God help us, for we knew the worst too young!  
Our shame is clean repentance for the crime that  
brought the sentence,

Our pride it is to know no spur of pride,  
And the Curse of Reuben holds us till an alien turf  
enfolds us

And we die, and none can tell Them where we  
died.

We're poor little lambs who've lost our way,  
Baa! Baa! Baa!

We're little black sheep who've gone astray,  
Baa—aa—aa!

Gentlemen-rankers out on the spree,  
Damned from here to Eternity,  
God ha' mercy on such as we,  
Baa! Yah! Bah!

## ROUTE MARCHIN'

WE'RE marchin' on relief over Injia's sunny plains,  
A little front o' Christmas-time an' just be'ind the Rains;  
Ho! get away you bullock-man, you've 'eard the  
    bugle blowed,  
There's a regiment a-comin' down the Grand Trunk  
Road;

    With its best foot first  
    And the road a-sliding past,  
    An' every bloomin' campin'-ground exactly like  
        the last;  
    While the Big Drum says,  
    With 'is "*rowdy-dowdy-dow!*"—  
    "*Kiko kissywarsti* don't you *hamsher argy*  
        *jow?*"<sup>1</sup>

Oh, there's them Injian temples to admire when you see,  
There's the peacock round the corner an' the monkey  
    up the tree,  
An' there's that rummy silver grass a-wavin' in the wind,  
An' the old Grand Trunk a-trailin' like a rifle-sling  
    be'ind.

    While it's best foot first, . . .

<sup>1</sup> Why don't you get on?

## ROUTE MARCHIN'

At half-past five's Revelly, an' our tents they down  
must come,

Like a lot of button mushrooms when you pick 'em  
up at 'ome.

But it's over in a minute, an' at six the column starts,  
While the women and the kiddies sit an' shiver in the  
carts.

An' it's best foot first, . . .

Oh, then it's open order, an' we lights our pipes an'  
sings,

An' we talks about our rations an' a lot of other  
things,

An' we thinks o' friends in England, an' we wonders  
what they're at,

An' 'ow they would admire for to hear us sling the  
*bat*.<sup>1</sup>

An' it's best foot first, . . .

It's none so bad o' Sunday, when you're lyin' at your  
ease,

To watch the kites a-wheelin' round them feather-  
'eaded trees,

For although there ain't no women, yet there ain't no  
barrick-yards,

So the ofricers goes shootin' an' the men they plays  
at cards.

Till it's best foot first, . . .

<sup>1</sup> Language. Thomas's first and firmest conviction is that he is a profound Orientalist and a fluent speaker of Hindustani. As a matter of fact, he depends largely on the sign-language.





## ROUTE MARCHIN'

So 'ark an' 'eed, you rookies, which is always grum-  
blin' sore,  
There's worser things than marchin' from Umballa to  
Cawnpore;  
An' if your 'eels are blistered an' they feels to 'urt  
like 'ell,  
You drop some tallow in your socks an' that will  
make 'em well.  
For it's best foot first, . . .

We're marchin' on relief over Injia's coral strand,  
Eight 'undred fightin' Englishmen, the Colonel, and  
the Band;  
Ho! get away you bullock-man, you've 'eard the  
bugle blowed,  
There's a regiment a-comin' down the Grand Trunk  
Road;  
With its best foot first  
And the road a-sliding past,  
An' every bloomin' campin'-ground exactly like  
the last;  
While the Big Drum says,  
With 'is "*rowdy-dowdy-dow!*"—  
"*Kiko kissywarsti* don't you *hamsher argy*  
*jow?*"

## SHILLIN' A DAY

My name is O'Kelly, I've heard the Revelly  
From Birr to Bareilly, from Leeds to Lahore,  
Hong-Kong and Peshawur,  
Lucknow and Etawah,  
And fifty-five more all endin' in "pore."  
Black Death and his quickness, the depth and the  
thickness,  
Of sorrow and sickness I've known on my way,  
But I'm old and I'm nervis,  
I'm cast from the Service,  
And all I deserve is a shillin' a day.

(*Chorus*) Shillin' a day,  
Bloomin' good pay—  
Lucky to touch it, a shillin' a day!

Oh, it drives me half crazy to think of the days I  
Went slap for the Ghazi, my sword at my side,  
When we rode Hell-for-leather  
Both squadrons together,  
That didn't care whether we lived or we died.  
But it's no use despairin', my wife must go charin'



## SHILLIN' A DAY

An' me commissairin' the pay-bills to better,  
So if me you be'old  
In the wet and the cold,  
By the Grand Metropold, won't you give me a letter?  
(*Full chorus*) Give 'im a letter—  
    'Can't do no better,  
    Late Troop-Sergeant-Major an'—  
        runs with a letter!  
    Think what 'e's been,  
    Think what 'e's seen,  
    Think of his pension an' ——

GAWD SAVE THE QUEEN.



## OTHER VERSES



## THE BALLAD OF EAST AND WEST

*Oh, East is East, and West is West, and never the  
twain shall meet,  
Till Earth and Sky stand presently at God's great  
Judgment Seat;  
But there is neither East nor West, Border, nor Breed,  
nor Birth,  
When two strong men stand face to face, tho' they come  
from the ends of the earth!*

Kamal is out with twenty men to raise the Border-  
side,  
And he has lifted the Colonel's mare that is the  
Colonel's pride:  
He has lifted her out of the stable-door between the  
dawn and the day,  
And turned the calkins upon her feet, and ridden her  
far away.  
Then up and spoke the Colonel's son that led a troop  
of the Guides:  
"Is there never a man of all my men can say where  
Kamal hides?"

## THE BALLAD OF EAST AND WEST

Then up and spoke Mahommed Khan, the son of the  
Ressaldar :

“ If ye know the track of the morning-mist, ye know  
where his pickets are.

At dusk he harries the Abazai—at dawn he is into  
Bonair,

But he must go by Fort Bukloh to his own place to  
fare,

So if ye gallop to Fort Bukloh as fast as a bird can fly,  
By the favour of God ye may cut him off ere he win  
to the Tongue of Jagai.

But if he be past the Tongue of Jagai, right swiftly  
turn ye then,

For the length and the breadth of that grisly plain is  
sown with Kamal's men.

There is rock to the left, and rock to the right, and  
low lean thorn between,

And ye may hear a breech-bolt snick where never a  
man is seen.”

The Colonel's son has taken a horse, and a raw rough  
dun was he,

With the mouth of a bell and the heart of Hell and  
the head of the gallows-tree.

The Colonel's son to the Fort has won, they bid him  
stay to eat—

Who rides at the tail of a Border thief, he sits not  
long at his meat.

He's up and away from Fort Bukloh as fast as he can  
fly,

Till he was aware of his father's mare in the gut of  
the Tongue of Jagai,

## THE BALLAD OF EAST AND WEST

Till he was aware of his father's mare with Kamal  
upon her back,  
And when he could spy the white of her eye, he  
made the pistol crack.  
He has fired once, he has fired twice, but the whis-  
tling ball went wide.  
"Ye shoot like a soldier," Kamal said. "Show now if  
ye can ride."  
It's up and over the Tongue of Jagai, as blown dust-  
devils go,  
The dun he fled like a stag of ten, but the mare like a  
barren doe.  
The dun he leaned against the bit and slugged his  
head above,  
But the red mare played with the snaffle-bars, as a  
maiden plays with a glove.  
There was rock to the left and rock to the right, and  
low lean thorn between,  
And thrice he heard a breech-bolt snick tho' never a  
man was seen.  
They have ridden the low moon out of the sky, their  
hoofs drum up the dawn,  
The dun he went like a wounded bull, but the mare  
like a new-roused fawn.  
The dun he fell at a water-course—in a woful heap fell he,  
And Kamal has turned the red mare back, and pulled  
the rider free.  
He has knocked the pistol out of his hand—small  
room was there to strive,  
" 'Twas only by favour of mine," quoth he, "ye rode  
so long alive :

## THE BALLAD OF EAST AND WEST

There was not a rock for twenty mile, there was not a  
clump of tree,  
But covered a man of my own men with his rifle  
cocked on his knee.  
If I had raised my bridle-hand, as I have held it low,  
The little jackals that flee so fast were feasting all in  
a row :  
If I had bowed my head on my breast, as I have held  
it high,  
The kite that whistles above us now were gorged till  
she could not fly.”  
Lightly answered the Colonel’s son: “Do good to  
bird and beast,  
But count who come for the broken meats before thou  
makest a feast.  
If there should follow a thousand swords to carry my  
bones away,  
Belike the price of a jackal’s meal were more than a  
thief could pay.  
They will feed their horse on the standing crop, their  
men on the garnered grain,  
The thatch of the byres will serve their fires when all  
the cattle are slain.  
But if thou thinkest the price be fair,—thy brethren  
wait to sup,  
The hound is kin to the jackal-spawn,—howl, dog,  
and call them up!  
And if thou thinkest the price be high, in steer and  
gear and stack,  
Give me my father’s mare again, and I’ll fight my own  
way back!”



## THE BALLAD OF EAST AND WEST

Kamal has gripped him by the hand and set him upon his feet.

"No talk shall be of dogs," said he, "when wolf and gray wolf meet.

May I eat dirt if thou hast hurt of me in deed or breath;

What dam of lances brought thee forth to jest at the dawn with Death?"

Lightly answered the Colonel's son: "I hold by the blood of my clan:

Take up the mare for my father's gift—by God, she has carried a man!"

The red mare ran to the Colonel's son, and nuzzled against his breast;

"We be two strong men," said Kamal then, "but she loveth the younger best.

So she shall go with a lifter's dower, my turquoise-studded rein,

My broidered saddle and saddle-cloth, and silver stirrups twain."

The Colonel's son a pistol drew and held it muzzle-end,

"Ye have taken the one from a foe," said he; "will ye take the mate from a friend?"

"A gift for a gift," said Kamal straight; "a limb for the risk of a limb.

Thy father has sent his son to me, I'll send my son to him!"

With that he whistled his only son, that dropped from a mountain-crest—

He trod the ling like a buck in spring, and he looked like a lance in rest.

## THE BALLAD OF EAST AND WEST

“Now here is thy master,” Kamal said, “who leads a  
troop of the Guides,  
And thou must ride at his left side as shield on  
shoulder rides.  
Till Death or I cut loose the tie, at camp and board  
and bed,  
Thy life is his—thy fate it is to guard him with thy  
head.  
So, thou must eat the White Queen’s meat, and all  
her foes are thine,  
And thou must harry thy father’s hold for the peace  
of the Border-line,  
And thou must make a trooper tough and hack thy  
way to power—  
Belike they will raise thee to Ressaldar when I am  
hanged in Peshawur.”

They have looked each other between the eyes, and  
there they found no fault,  
They have taken the Oath of the Brother-in-Blood on  
leavened bread and salt:  
They have taken the Oath of the Brother-in-Blood on  
fire and fresh-cut sod,  
On the hilt and the haft of the Khyber knife, and the  
Wondrous Names of God.  
The Colonel’s son he rides the mare and Kamal’s boy  
the dun,  
And two have come back to Fort Bukloh where there  
went forth but one.

## THE BALLAD OF EAST AND WEST

And when they drew to the Quarter-Guard, full  
twenty swords flew clear—

There was not a man but carried his feud with the  
blood of the mountaineer.

“Ha’ done! ha’ done!” said the Colonel’s son. “Put  
up the steel at your sides!

Last night ye had struck at a Border thief—to-night  
’tis a man of the Guides!”

*Oh, East is East, and West is West, and never the  
twain shall meet,*

*Till Earth and Sky stand presently at God’s great  
Judgment Seat;*

*But there is neither East nor West, Border, nor Breed,  
nor Birth,*

*When two strong men stand face to face, tho’ they come  
from the ends of the earth!*

## THE LAST SUTTEE

*Not many years ago a King died in one of the Rajpoot States. His wives, disregarding the orders of the English against Suttee, would have broken out of the palace had not the gates been barred. But one of them, disguised as the King's favourite dancing-girl, passed through the line of guards and reached the pyre. There, her courage failing, she prayed her cousin, a baron of the court, to kill her. This he did, not knowing who she was.*

UDAI CHAND lay sick to death  
In his hold by Gungra hill.  
All night we heard the death-gongs ring  
For the soul of the dying Rajpoot King,  
All night beat up from the women's wing  
A cry that we could not still.

All night the barons came and went,  
The lords of the outer guard :  
All night the cressets glimmered pale  
On Ulwar sabre and Tonk jezail,  
Mewar headstall and Marwar mail,  
That clinked in the palace yard.

## THE LAST SUTTEE

In the Golden room on the palace roof  
All night he fought for air:  
And there was sobbing behind the screen,  
Rustle and whisper of women unseen,  
And the hungry eyes of the Boondi Queen  
On the death she might not share.

He passed at dawn—the death-fire leaped  
From ridge to river-head,  
From the Malwa plains to the Abu scars:  
And wail upon wail went up to the stars  
Behind the grim zenana-bars,  
When they knew that the King was dead.

The dumb priest knelt to tie his mouth  
And robe him for the pyre.  
The Boondi Queen beneath us cried:  
“See, now, that we die as our mothers died  
In the bridal-bed by our master’s side!  
Out, women!—to the fire!”

We drove the great gates home apace:  
White hands were on the sill:  
But ere the rush of the unseen feet  
Had reached the turn to the open street,  
The bars shot down, the guard-drum beat—  
We held the dovecot still.

A face looked down in the gathering day,  
And laughing spoke from the wall:

## THE LAST SUTTEE

“ Ohé, they mourn here : let me by —  
Azizun, the Lucknow nautch-girl, I !  
When the house is rotten, the rats must fly,  
And I seek another thrall.

“ For I ruled the King as ne’er did Queen,—  
To-night the Queens rule me !  
Guard them safely, but let me go,  
Or ever they pay the debt they owe  
In scourge and torture !” She leaped below,  
And the grim guard watched her flee.

They knew that the King had spent his soul  
On a North-bred dancing-girl :  
That he prayed to a flat-nosed Lucknow god,  
And kissed the ground where her feet had trod,  
And doomed to death at her drunken nod,  
And swore by her lightest curl.

We bore the King to his fathers’ place,  
Where the tombs of the Sun-born stand :  
Where the gray apes swing, and the peacocks  
preen  
On fretted pillar and jewelled screen,  
And the wild boar couch in the house of the  
Queen  
On the drift of the desert sand.

The herald read his titles forth,  
We set the logs aglow :

## THE LAST SUTTEE

“ Friend of the English, free from fear,  
Baron of Luni to Jeysulmeer,  
Lord of the Desert of Bikaneer,  
King of the Jungle,—go!”

All night the red flame stabbed the sky  
With wavering wind-tossed spears:  
And out of a shattered temple crept  
A woman who veiled her head and wept,  
And called on the King—but the great King  
slept,  
And turned not for her tears.

Small thought had he to mark the strife—  
Cold fear with hot desire—  
When thrice she leaped from the leaping flame,  
And thrice she beat her breast for shame,  
And thrice like a wounded dove she came  
And moaned about the fire.

One watched, a bow-shot from the blaze,  
The silent streets between,  
Who had stood by the King in sport and fray,  
To blade in ambush or boar at bay,  
And he was a baron old and gray,  
And kin to the Boondi Queen.

He said: “ O shameless, put aside  
The veil upon thy brow!

## THE LAST SUTTEE

Who held the King and all his land  
To the wanton will of a harlot's hand!  
Will the white ash rise from the blistered brand?  
Stoop down, and call him now!"

Then she: "By the faith of my tarnished soul,  
All things I did not well,  
I had hoped to clear ere the fire died,  
And lay me down by my master's side  
To rule in Heaven his only bride,  
While the others howl in Hell.

"But I have felt the fire's breath,  
And hard it is to die!  
Yet if I may pray a Rajpoot lord  
To sully the steel of a Thakur's sword  
With base-born blood of a trade abhorred,"—  
And the Thakur answered, "Ay."

He drew and struck: the straight blade drank  
The life beneath the breast.  
"I had looked for the Queen to face the flame,  
But the harlot dies for the Rajpoot dame—  
Sister of mine, pass, free from shame,  
Pass with thy King to rest!"

The black log crashed above the white:  
The little flames and lean,  
Red as slaughter and blue as steel,  
That whistled and fluttered from head to heel,  
Leaped up anew, for they found their meal  
On the heart of—the Boondi Queen!



## THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S MERCY

*Abdhur Rahman, the Durani Chief, of him is the  
story told.*

*His mercy fills the Khyber hills—his grace is  
manifold ;*

*He has taken toll of the North and the South—  
his glory reacheth far,*

*And they tell the tale of his charity from Balkh  
to Kandahar.*

Before the old Peshawur Gate, where Kurd and Kaffir  
meet,

The Governor of Kabul dealt the Justice of the  
Street,

And that was strait as running noose and swift as  
plunging knife,

Tho' he who held the longer purse might hold the  
longer life.

There was a hound of Hindustan had struck a  
Euzufzai,

Wherefore they spat upon his face and led him out  
to die.

## THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S MERCY

It chanced the King went forth that hour when throat  
was bared to knife;  
The Kaffir grovelled under-hoof and clamoured for  
his life.

Then said the King: "Have hope, O friend! Yea,  
Death disgraced is hard;  
Much honour shall be thine"; and called the Captain  
of the Guard,  
Yar Khan, a bastard of the Blood, so city-babble  
saith,  
And he was honoured of the King—the which is salt  
to Death;  
And he was son of Daoud Shah, the Reiver of the  
Plains,  
And blood of old Durani Lords ran fire in his veins;  
And 'twas to tame an Afghan pride nor Hell nor  
Heaven could bind,  
The King would make him butcher to a yelping cur  
of Hind.

"Strike!" said the King. "King's blood art thou—  
his death shall be his pride!"  
Then louder, that the crowd might catch: "Fear not  
—his arms are tied!"  
Yar Khan drew clear the Khyber knife, and struck,  
and sheathed again.  
"O man, thy will is done," quoth he; "a King this  
dog hath slain."

## THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S MERCY

*Abdhur Rahman, the Durani Chief, to the North  
and the South is sold.*

*The North and the South shall open their mouth  
to a Ghilzai flag unrolled,*

*When the big guns speak to the Khyber peak, and  
his dog-Heratis fly:*

*Ye have heard the song—How long? How long?  
Wolves of the Abazai!*

That night before the watch was set, when all the  
streets were clear,

The Governor of Kabul spoke: "My King, hast thou  
no fear?

Thou knowest—thou hast heard,"—his speech died  
at his master's face.

And grimly said the Afghan King: "I rule the  
Afghan race.

My path is mine—see thou to thine—to-night upon  
thy bed

Think who there be in Kabul now that clamour for  
thy head."

That night when all the gates were shut to City and  
to throne,

Within a little garden-house the King lay down alone.  
Before the sinking of the moon, which is the Night of  
Night,

Yar Khan came softly to the King to make his honour  
white.

## THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S MERCY

The children of the town had mocked beneath his  
horse's hoofs,  
The harlots of the town had hailed him "butcher!"  
from their roofs.  
But as he groped against the wall, two hands upon  
him fell,  
The King behind his shoulder spake: "Dead man,  
thou dost not well!  
'Tis ill to jest with Kings by day and seek a boon by  
night;  
And that thou bearest in thy hand is all too sharp to write.  
But three days hence, if God be good, and if thy  
strength remain,  
Thou shalt demand one boon of me and bless me in  
thy pain.  
For I am merciful to all, and most of all to thee.  
My butcher of the shambles, rest—no knife hast thou  
for me!"

*Abdhur Rahman, the Durani Chief, holds hard  
by the South and the North;  
But the Ghilzai knows, ere the melting snows,  
when the swollen banks break forth,  
When the red-coats crawl to the sungar wall, and  
his Usbeg lances fail:  
Ye have heard the song—How long? How long?  
Wolves of the Zuka Kheyl!*

They stoned him in the rubbish-field when dawn was  
in the sky,  
According to the written word, "See that he do not die."

## THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S MERCY

They stoned him till the stones were piled above him  
on the plain,  
And those the labouring limbs displaced they tumbled  
back again.

One watched beside the dreary mound that veiled the  
battered thing,  
And him the King with laughter called the Herald of  
the King.

It was upon the second night, the night of Ramazan,  
The watcher leaning earthward heard the message of  
Yar Khan.

From shattered breast through shrivelled lips broke  
forth the rattling breath,  
“Creature of God, deliver me from agony of Death.”

They sought the King among his girls, and risked  
their lives thereby :  
“Protector of the Pitiful, give orders that he die!”

“Bid him endure until the day,” a lagging answer  
came ;

“The night is short, and he can pray and learn to  
bless my name.”

Before the dawn three times he spoke, and on the day  
once more :

“Creature of God, deliver me, and bless the King  
therefor!”

## THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S MERCY

They shot him at the morning prayer, to ease him of  
his pain,  
And when he heard the matchlocks clink, he blessed  
the King again.

Which thing the singers made a song for all the world  
to sing,  
So that the Outer Seas may know the mercy of the  
King.

*Abdhur Rahman, the Durani Chief, of him is the  
story told,  
He has opened his mouth to the North and the  
South, they have stuffed his mouth with gold.  
Ye know the truth of his tender ruth—and sweet  
his favours are :  
Ye have heard the song—How long? How long?  
from Balkh to Kandahar.*

## THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S JEST

WHEN spring-time flushes the desert grass,  
Our kafilas wind through the Khyber Pass.  
Lean are the camels but fat the frails,  
Light are the purses but heavy the bales,  
As the snowbound trade of the North comes down  
To the market-square of Peshawur town.

In a turquoise twilight, crisp and chill,  
A kafilā camped at the foot of the hill.  
Then blue smoke-haze of the cooking rose,  
And tent-peg answered to hammer-nose;  
And the picketed ponies, shag and wild,  
Strained at their ropes as the feed was piled;  
And the bubbling camels beside the load  
Sprawled for a furlong adown the road;  
And the Persian pussy-cats, brought for sale,  
Spat at the dogs from the camel-bale;  
And the tribesmen bellowed to hasten the food;  
And the camp-fires twinkled by Fort Jumrood;  
And there fled on the wings of the gathering dusk  
A savour of camels and carpets and musk,  
A murmur of voices, a reek of smoke,  
To tell us the trade of the Khyber woke.

## THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S JEST

The lid of the flesh-pot chattered high,  
The knives were whetted and—then came I  
To Mahbub Ali the muleteer,  
Patching his bridles and counting his gear,  
Crammed with the gossip of half a year.  
But Mahbub Ali the kindly said,  
“Better is speech when the belly is fed.”  
So we plunged the hand to the mid-wrist deep  
In a cinnamon stew of the fat-tailed sheep,  
And he who never hath tasted the food,  
By Allah! he knoweth not bad from good.

We cleansed our beards of the mutton-grease,  
We lay on the mats and were filled with peace,  
And the talk slid north, and the talk slid south,  
With the sliding puffs from the hookah-mouth.  
Four things greater than all things are,—  
Women and Horses and Power and War.  
We spake of them all, but the last the most,  
For I sought a word of a Russian post,  
Of a shifty promise, an unsheathed sword  
And a gray-coat guard on the Helmund ford.  
Then Mahbub Ali lowered his eyes  
In the fashion of one who is weaving lies.  
Quoth he: “Of the Russians who can say?  
When the night is gathering all is gray.  
But we look that the gloom of the night shall die  
In the morning flush of a blood-red sky.  
Friend of my heart, is it meet or wise  
To warn a King of his enemies?”



## THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S JEST

We know what Heaven or Hell may bring,  
But no man knoweth the mind of the King.  
That unsought counsel is cursed of God  
Attesteth the story of Wali Dad.

“ His sire was leaky of tongue and pen,  
His dam was a clucking Khuttuck hen;  
And the colt bred close to the vice of each,  
For he carried the curse of an unstanchèd speech.  
Therewith madness—so that he sought  
The favour of kings at the Kabul court;  
And travelled, in hope of honour, far  
To the line where the gray-coat squadrons are.  
There have I journeyed too—but I  
Saw naught, said naught, and—did not die!  
He harked to rumour, and snatched at a breath  
Of ‘ this one knoweth ’ and ‘ that one saith, ’—  
Legends that ran from mouth to mouth  
Of a gray-coat coming, and sack of the South.  
These have I also heard—they pass  
With each new spring and the winter grass.

“ Hot-foot southward, forgotten of God,  
Back to the city ran Wali Dad,  
Even to Kabul—in full durbar  
The King held talk with his Chief in War.  
Into the press of the crowd he broke,  
And what he had heard of the coming spoke.

“ Then Gholam Hyder, the Red Chief, smiled,  
As a mother might on a babbling child ;

## THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S JEST

But those who would laugh restrained their breath,  
When the face of the King showed dark as death.  
Evil it is in full durbar  
To cry to a ruler of gathering war!  
Slowly he led to a peach-tree small,  
That grew by a cleft of the city wall.  
And he said to the boy: 'They shall praise thy zeal  
So long as the red spurt follows the steel.  
And the Russ is upon us even now?  
Great is thy prudence—await them, thou.  
Watch from the tree. Thou art young and strong,  
Surely thy vigil is not for long.  
The Russ is upon us, thy clamour ran?  
Surely an hour shall bring their van.  
Wait and watch. When the host is near,  
Shout aloud that my men may hear.'

"Friend of my heart, is it meet or wise  
To warn a King of his enemies?  
A guard was set that he might not flee—  
A score of bayonets ringed the tree.  
The peach-bloom fell in showers of snow,  
When he shook at his death as he looked below.  
By the power of God, who alone is great,  
Till the seventh day he fought with his fate.  
Then madness took him, and men declare  
He mowed in the branches as ape and bear,  
And last as a sloth, ere his body failed,  
And he hung as a bat in the forks, and wailed,  
And sleep the cord of his hands untied,  
And he fell, and was caught on the points and died.

## THE BALLAD OF THE KING'S JEST

“ Heart of my heart, is it meet or wise  
To warn a King of his enemies?  
We know what Heaven or Hell may bring,  
But no man knoweth the mind of the King.  
Of the gray-coat coming who can say?  
When the night is gathering all is gray.  
Two things greater than all things are,  
The first is Love, and the second War.  
And since we know not how War may prove,  
Heart of my heart, let us talk of Love!”

## WITH SCINDIA TO DELHI

*More than a hundred years ago, in a great battle fought near Delhi, an Indian Prince rode fifty miles after the day was lost with a beggar-girl, who had loved him and followed him in all his camps, on his saddle-bow. He lost the girl when almost within sight of safety. A Maratta trooper tells the story : —*

THE wreath of banquet overnight lay withered on the  
neck,  
Our hands and scarfs were saffron-dyed for signal  
of despair,  
When we went forth to Paniput to battle with the  
*Mlech*,—  
Ere we came back from Paniput and left a kingdom  
there.

Thrice thirty thousand men were we to force the  
Jumna fords—  
The hawk-winged horse of Damajee, mailed squad-  
rons of the Bhao,  
Stark levies of the southern hills, the Deccan's sharp-  
est swords,  
And he the harlot's traitor son the goatherd Mulhar  
Rao!

## WITH SCINDIA TO DELHI

Thrice thirty thousand men were we before the mists  
    had cleared,  
The low white mists of morning heard the war-conch  
    scream and bray ;  
We called upon Bhowani and we gripped them by the  
    beard,  
We rolled upon them like a flood and washed their  
    ranks away.

The children of the hills of Khost before our lances  
    ran,  
We drove the black Rohillas back as cattle to the  
    pen ;  
'Twas then we needed Mulhar Rao to end what we  
    began,  
A thousand men had saved the charge ; he fled the  
    field with ten !

There was no room to clear a sword—no power to  
    strike a blow,  
For foot to foot, ay, breast to breast, the battle held  
    us fast—  
Save where the naked hill-men ran, and stabbing from  
    below  
Brought down the horse and rider and we trampled  
    them and passed.

To left the roar of musketry rang like a falling flood—  
To right the sunshine rippled red from redder lance  
    and blade—

## WITH SCINDIA TO DELHI

Above the dark *Upsaras*<sup>1</sup> flew, beneath us plashed  
the blood,  
And, bellying black against the dust, the Bhagwa  
Jhanda swayed.

I saw it fall in smoke and fire, the banner of the Bhao ;  
I heard a voice across the press of one who called  
in vain : —

“Ho! Anand Rao Nimbalkhur, ride! Get aid of  
Mulhar Rao!  
Go shame his squadrons into fight—the Bhao—  
the Bhao is slain!”

Thereat, as when a sand-bar breaks in clotted spume  
and spray—  
When rain of later autumn sweeps the Jumna water-  
head,  
Before their charge from flank to flank our riven ranks  
gave way ;  
But of the waters of that flood the Jumna fords ran  
red.

I held by Scindia, my lord, as close as man might  
hold;  
A Soobah of the Deccan asks no aid to guard his  
life ;  
But Holkar's Horse were flying, and our chiefest chiefs  
were cold,  
And like a flame among us leapt the long lean  
Northern knife.

<sup>1</sup> The Choosers of the Slain.

## WITH SCINDIA TO DELHI

I held by Scindia—my lance from butt to tuft was  
dyed,  
The froth of battle bossed the shield and roped the  
bridle-chain—  
What time beneath our horses' feet a maiden rose and  
cried,  
And clung to Scindia, and I turned a sword-cut  
from the twain.

(He set a spell upon the maid in woodlands long ago,  
A hunter by the Tapti banks she gave him water  
there :  
He turned her heart to water, and she followed to her  
woe.  
What need had he of Lalun who had twenty maids  
as fair?)

Now in that hour strength left my lord ; he wrenched  
his mare aside ;  
He bound the girl behind him and we slashed and  
struggled free.  
Across the reeling wreck of strife we rode as shadows  
ride  
From Paniput to Delhi town, but not alone were we.

'Twas Lutuf-Ullah Populzai laid horse upon our track,  
A swine-fed reiver of the North that lusted for the  
maid ;  
I might have barred his path awhile, but Scindia  
called me back,  
And I—O woe for Scindia!—I listened and obeyed.

## WITH SCINDIA TO DELHI

League after league the formless scrub took shape  
and glided by—

League after league the white road swirled behind  
the white mare's feet—

League after league, when leagues were done, we  
heard the Populzai,

Where sure as Time and swift as Death the tireless  
footfall beat.

Noon's eye beheld that shame of flight, the shadows  
fell, we fled

Where steadfast as the wheeling kite he followed in  
our train;

The black wolf warred where we had warred, the  
jackal mocked our dead,

And terror born of twilight-tide made mad the  
labouring brain.

I gasped:—"A kingdom waits my lord; her love is  
but her own.

A day shall mar, a day shall cure for her, but what  
for thee?

Cut loose the girl: he follows fast. Cut loose and  
ride alone!"

Then Scindia 'twixt his blistered lips:—"My  
Queens' Queen shall she be!

"Of all who ate my bread last night 'twas she alone  
that came

To seek her love between the spears and find her  
crown therein!



## WITH SCINDIA TO DELHI

One shame is mine to-day, what need the weight of  
double shame?

If once we reach the Delhi gate, though all be lost,  
I win!"

We rode—the white mare failed—her trot a staggering  
stumble grew,—

The cooking-smoke of even rose and weltered and  
hung low;

And still we heard the Populzai and still we strained  
anew,

And Delhi town was very near, but nearer was the  
foe.

Yea, Delhi town was very near when Lalun whispered:—"Slay!

Lord of my life, the mare sinks fast—stab deep  
and let me die!"

But Scindia would not, and the maid tore free and  
flung away,

And turning as she fell we heard the clattering  
Populzai.

Then Scindia checked the gasping mare that rocked  
and groaned for breath,

And wheeled to charge and plunged the knife a  
hand's-breadth in her side—

The hunter and the hunted know how that last pause  
is death—

The blood had chilled about her heart, she reared  
and fell and died.

## WITH SCINDIA TO DELHI

Our Gods were kind. Before he heard the maiden's  
piteous scream

A log upon the Delhi road, beneath the mare he  
lay—

Lost mistress and lost battle passed before him like a  
dream;

The darkness closed about his eyes—I bore my  
King away.

## THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE

*This is the ballad of Boh Da Thone,  
Erst a Pretender to Theebaw's throne,  
Who harried the district of Alalone :  
How he met with his fate and the V.P.P.<sup>1</sup>  
At the hand of Harendra Mukerji,  
Senior Gomashta, G.B.T.*

Boh Da Thone was a warrior bold :  
His sword and his Snider were bossed with gold,

And the Peacock Banner his henchmen bore  
Was stiff with bullion, but stiffer with gore.

He shot at the strong and he slashed at the weak  
From the Salween scrub to the Chindwin teak :

He crucified noble, he sacrificed mean,  
He filled old ladies with kerosene :

While over the water the papers cried,  
" The patriot fights for his countryside ! "

<sup>1</sup> Value Payable Parcels Post : in which the Government collects the money for the sender.

## THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE

But little they cared for the Native Press,  
The worn white soldiers in Khaki dress,

Who tramped through the jungle and camped in  
the byre,  
Who died in the swamp and were tombed in the  
mire,

Who gave up their lives, at the Queen's Command,  
For the Pride of their Race and the Peace of the Land.

Now, first of the foemen of Boh Da Thone  
Was Captain O'Neil of the "Black Tyrone,"

And his was a Company, seventy strong,  
Who hustled that dissolute Chief along.

There were lads from Galway and Louth and Meath  
Who went to their death with a joke in their teeth,

And worshipped with fluency, fervour, and zeal  
The mud on the boot-heels of "Crook" O'Neil.

But ever a blight on their labours lay,  
And ever their quarry would vanish away,

Till the sun-dried boys of the Black Tyrone  
Took a brotherly interest in Boh Da Thone:

And, sooth, if pursuit in possession ends,  
The Boh and his trackers were best of friends.

## THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE

The word of a scout—a march by night—  
A rush through the mist—a scattering fight—

A volley from cover—a corpse in the clearing—  
The glimpse of a loin-cloth and heavy jade earring—

The flare of a village—the tally of slain—  
And . . . the Boh was abroad “on the raid” again!

They cursed their luck, as the Irish will,  
They gave him credit for cunning and skill,

They buried their dead, they bolted their beef,  
And started anew on the track of the thief

Till, in place of the “Kalends of Greece,” men said,  
“When Crook and his darlings come back with the  
head.”

They had hunted the Boh from the hills to the  
plain—  
He doubled and broke for the hills again:

They had crippled his power for rapine and raid,  
They had routed him out of his pet stockade,

And at last, they came, when the Day Star tired,  
To a camp deserted—a village fired.

A black cross blistered the Morning-gold,  
And the body upon it was stark and cold.

## THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE

The wind of the dawn went merrily past,  
The high grass bowed her plumes to the blast.

And out of the grass, on a sudden, broke  
A spirtle of fire, a whorl of smoke—

And Captain O'Neil of the Black Tyrone  
Was blessed with a slug in the ulnar-bone—  
The gift of his enemy Boh Da Thone.

(Now a slug that is hammered from telegraph-wire  
Is a thorn in the flesh and a rankling fire.)  
. . . . .

The shot-wound festered—as shot-wounds may  
In a steaming barrack at Mandalay.

The left arm throbbed, and the Captain swore,  
“I'd like to be after the Boh once more!”

The fever held him—the Captain said,  
“I'd give a hundred to look at his head!”

The Hospital punkahs creaked and whirred,  
But Babu Harendra (Gomashta) heard.

He thought of the cane-brake, green and dank,  
That girdled his home by the Dacca tank.

He thought of his wife and his High School son,  
He thought—but abandoned the thought—of a  
gun.

## THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE

His sleep was broken by visions dread  
Of a shining Boh with a silver head.

He kept his counsel and went his way,  
And swindled the cartmen of half their pay.

. . . . .  
And the months went on, as the worst must do,  
And the Boh returned to the raid anew.

But the Captain had quitted the long-drawn strife,  
And in far Simoorie had taken a wife.

And she was a damsel of delicate mould,  
With hair like the sunshine and heart of gold,

And little she knew the arms that embraced  
Had cloven a man from the brow to the waist:

And little she knew that the loving lips  
Had ordered a quivering life's eclipse,

And the eye that lit at her lightest breath  
Had glared unawed in the Gates of Death.

(For these be matters a man would hide,  
As a general rule, from an innocent Bride.)

And little the Captain thought of the past,  
And, of all men, Babu Harendra last.

. . . . .  
But slow, in the sludge of the Kathun road,  
The Government Bullock Train toted its load.

## THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE

Speckless and spotless and shining with *ghee*,  
In the rearmost cart sat the Babu-jee.

And ever a phantom before him fled  
Of a scowling Boh with a silver head.

Then the lead-cart stuck, though the coolies slaved,  
And the cartmen flogged and the escort raved;

And out of the jungle, with yells and squeals,  
Pranced Boh Da Thone, and his gang at his heels!

Then belching blunderbuss answered back  
The Snider's snarl and the carbine's crack,

And the blithe revolver began to sing  
To the blade that twanged on the locking-ring,

And the brown flesh blued where the bay'net kissed,  
As the steel shot back with a wrench and a twist,

And the great white bullocks with onyx eyes  
Watched the souls of the dead arise,

And over the smoke of the fusillade  
The Peacock Banner staggered and swayed.

Oh, gayest of scimmages man may see  
Is a well-worked rush on the G.B.T.!

The Babu shook at the horrible sight,  
And girded his ponderous loins for flight,



## THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE

But Fate had ordained that the Boh should start  
On a lone-hand raid of the rearmost cart,

And out of that cart, with a bellow of woe,  
The Babu fell—flat on the top of the Boh!

For years had Harendra served the State,  
To the growth of his purse and the girth of his *pét*.

There were twenty stone, as the tally-man knows,  
On the broad of the chest of this best of Bohs.

And twenty stone from a height discharged  
Are bad for a Boh with a spleen enlarged.

Oh, short was the struggle—severe was the shock—  
He dropped like a bullock—he lay like a block;

And the Babu above him, convulsed with fear,  
Heard the labouring life-breath hissed out in his ear.

And thus in a fashion undignified  
The princely pest of the Chindwin died.

. . . . .  
Turn now to Simoorie where, lapped in his ease,  
The Captain is petting the Bride on his knees,

Where the *whit* of the bullet, the wounded man's scream  
Are mixed as the mist of some devilish dream—

Forgotten, forgotten the sweat of the shambles  
Where the hill-daisy blooms and the gray monkey  
gambols,

## THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE

From the sword-belt set free and released from the  
steel,

The Peace of the Lord is with Captain O'Neil.

Up the hill to Simoorie—most patient of drudges—  
The bags on his shoulder, the mail-runner trudges.

“For Captain O'Neil, *Sahib*. One hundred and ten  
Rupees to collect on delivery.”

Then

(Their breakfast was stopped while the screw-jack  
and hammer  
Tore waxcloth, split teak-wood, and chipped out the  
dammer;)

Open-eyed, open-mouthed, on the napery's snow,  
With a crash and a thud, rolled—the Head of the  
Boh!

And gummed to the scalp was a letter which ran:—

“IN FIELDING FORCE SERVICE.

“*Encampment*,

“10th Jan.

“Dear Sir,—I have honour to send, *as you said*,  
For final approval (see under) Boh's Head;

“Was took by myself in most bloody affair.  
By High Education brought pressure to bear.

## THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE

“ Now violate Liberty, time being bad,  
To mail V.P.P. (rupees hundred) Please add

“ Whatever Your Honour can pass. Price of Blood  
Much cheap at one hundred, and children want food ;

“ So trusting Your Honour will somewhat retain  
True love and affection for Govt. Bullock Train,

“ And show awful kindness to satisfy me,

“ I am,

“ Graceful Master,

“ Your

“ H. MUKERJI.”

. . . . .  
As the rabbit is drawn to the rattlesnake's power,  
As the smoker's eye fills at the opium hour,

As a horse reaches up to the manger above,  
As the waiting ear yearns for the whisper of love,

From the arms of the Bride, iron-visaged and slow,  
The Captain bent down to the Head of the Boh.

And e'en as he looked on the Thing where It lay  
'Twixt the winking new spoons and the napkins'  
array,

The freed mind fled back to the long-ago days—  
The hand-to-hand scuffle—the smoke and the blaze—

## THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE

The forced march at night and the quick rush at  
dawn—

The banjo at twilight, the burial ere morn—

The stench of the marshes—the raw, piercing smell  
When the overhand stabbing-cut silenced the yell—

The oaths of his Irish that surged when they stood  
Where the black crosses hung o'er the Kuttamow flood.

As a derelict ship drifts away with the tide  
The Captain went out on the Past from his Bride,

Back, back, through the springs to the chill of the year,  
When he hunted the Boh from Maloon to Tsaleer.

As the shape of a corpse dimmers up through deep  
water,  
In his eye lit the passionless passion of slaughter,

And men who had fought with O'Neil for the life  
Had gazed on his face with less dread than his wife.

For she who had held him so long could not hold him—  
Though a four-month Eternity should have controlled  
him—

But watched the twin Terror—the head turned to  
head—  
The scowling, scarred Black, and the flushed savage  
Red—

## THE BALLAD OF BOH DA THONE

The spirit that changed from her knowing and flew to  
Some grim hidden Past she had never a clue to.

But It knew as It grinned, for he touched it unfearing,  
And muttered aloud, "So you kept that jade ear-  
ring!"

Then nodded, and kindly, as friend nods to friend,  
"Old man, you fought well, but you lost in the end."

. . . . .  
The visions departed, and Shame followed Passion:—  
"He took what I said in this horrible fashion,

"I'll write to Harendra!" With language unsainted  
The Captain came back to the Bride . . . who had  
fainted.

. . . . .  
And this is a fiction? No. Go to Simoorie  
And look at their baby, a twelve-month old Hourie,

A pert little, Irish-eyed Kathleen Mavournin—  
She's always about on the Mall of a mornin'—

And you'll see, if her right shoulder-strap is displaced,  
This: *Gules* upon *argent*, a Boh's Head, *erased!*

## THE LAMENT OF THE BORDER CATTLE THIEF

O WOE is me for the merry life  
I led beyond the Bar,  
And a treble woe for my winsome wife  
That weeps at Shalimar.

They have taken away my long jezail,  
My shield and sabre fine,  
And heaved me into the Central Jail  
For lifting of the kine.

The steer may low within the byre,  
The Jat may tend his grain,  
But there'll be neither loot nor fire  
Till I come back again.

And God have mercy on the Jat  
When once my fetters fall,  
And Heaven defend the farmer's hut  
When I am loosed from thrall.

## THE BORDER CATTLE THIEF

It's woe to bend the stubborn back  
Above the grinchin' quern,  
It's woe to hear the leg-bar clack  
And jingle when I turn!

But for the sorrow and the shame,  
The brand on me and mine,  
I'll pay you back in leaping flame  
And loss of the butchered kine.

For every cow I spared before  
In charity set free,  
If I may reach my hold once more  
I'll reive an honest three.

For every time I raised the low  
That scared the dusty plain,  
By sword and cord, by torch and tow  
I'll light the land with twain!

Ride hard, ride hard to Abazai,  
Young *Sahib* with the yellow hair—  
Lie close, lie close as khuttucks lie,  
Fat herds below Bonair.

The one I'll shoot at twilight-tide,  
At dawn I'll drive the other;  
The black shall mourn for hoof and hide,  
The white man for his brother.

## THE BORDER CATTLE THIEF

'Tis war, red war, I'll give you then,  
War till my sinews fail;  
For the wrong you have done to a chief of  
men,  
And a thief of the Zukka Kheyl.

And if I fall to your hand afresh  
I give you leave for the sin,  
That you cram my throat with the foul pig's  
flesh,  
And swing me in the skin!



## THE RHYME OF THE THREE CAPTAINS

*This ballad appears to refer to one of the exploits of the notorious Paul Jones, the American pirate. It is founded on fact.*

. . . AT the close of a winter day,  
Their anchors down, by London town, the Three  
Great Captains lay ;  
And one was Admiral of the North from Solway  
Firth to Skye,  
And one was Lord of the Wessex coast and all the  
lands thereby,  
And one was Master of the Thames from Limehouse  
to Blackwall,  
And he was Captain of the Fleet—the bravest of  
them all.  
Their good guns guarded their great gray sides that  
were thirty foot in the sheer,  
When there came a certain trading-brig with news of  
a privateer.  
Her rigging was rough with the clotted drift that  
drives in a Northern breeze,  
Her sides were clogged with the lazy weed that  
spawns in the Eastern seas.

## THE THREE CAPTAINS

Light she rode in the rude tide-rip, to left and right  
she rolled,

And the skipper sat on the scuttle-butt and stared at  
an empty hold.

"I ha' paid Port dues for your Law," quoth he, "and  
where is the Law ye boast

If I sail unscathed from a heathen port to be robbed  
on a Christian coast?

Ye have smoked the hives of the Laccadives as we  
burn the lice in a bunk,

We tack not now to a Gallang prow or a plunging  
Pei-ho junk;

I had no fear but the seas were clear as far as a sail  
might fare

Till I met with a lime-washed Yankee brig that rode  
off Finisterre.

There were canvas blinds to his bow-gun ports to  
screen the weight he bore,

And the signals ran for a merchantman from Sandy  
Hook to the Nore.

He would not fly the Rovers' flag—the bloody or the  
black,

But now he floated the Gridiron and now he flaunted  
the Jack.

He spoke of the Law as he crimped my crew—he  
swore it was only a loan;

But when I would ask for my own again, he swore it  
was none of my own.

He has taken my little parrakeets that nest beneath  
the Line,

He has stripped my rails of the shaddock-frails and  
the green unripened pine;

## THE THREE CAPTAINS

He has taken my bale of dammer and spice I won  
beyond the seas,  
He has taken my grinning heathen gods—and what  
should he want o' these?  
My foremast would not mend his boom, my deck-  
house patch his boats;  
He has whittled the two, this Yank Yahoo, to peddle  
for shoe-peg oats.  
I could not fight for the failing light and a rough  
beam-sea beside,  
But I hulled him once for a clumsy crimp and twice  
because he lied.  
Had I had guns (as I had goods) to work my Christian  
harm,  
I had run him up from his quarter-deck to trade with  
his own yard-arm;  
I had nailed his ears to my capstan-head, and ripped  
them off with a saw,  
And soused them in the bilgewater, and served them  
to him raw;  
I had flung him blind in a rudderless boat to rot in  
the rocking dark,  
I had towed him aft of his own craft, a bait for his  
brother shark;  
I had lapped him round with cocoa husk, and drenched  
him with the oil,  
And lashed him fast to his own mast to blaze above  
my spoil;  
I had stripped his hide for my hammock-side, and  
tasselled his beard i' the mesh,  
And spitted his crew on the live bamboo that grows  
through the gangrened flesh;

## THE THREE CAPTAINS

I had hove him down by the mangroves brown, where  
the mud-reef sucks and draws,

Moored by the heel to his own keel to wait for the  
land-crab's claws!

He is lazar within and lime without, ye can nose him  
far enow,

For he carries the taint of a musky ship—the reek of  
the slaver's dhow!"

The skipper looked at the tiering guns and the bul-  
warks tall and cold,

And the Captains Three full courteously peered down  
at the gutted hold,

And the Captains Three called courteously from deck  
to scuttle-butt:—

"Good Sir, we ha' dealt with that merchantman or  
ever your teeth were cut.

Your words be words of a lawless race, and the Law  
it standeth thus:

He comes of a race that have never a Law, and he  
never has boarded us.

We ha' sold him canvas and rope and spar—we know  
that his price is fair,

And we know that he weeps for the lack of a Law as  
he rides off Finisterre.

And since he is damned for a gallows-thief by you  
and better than you,

We hold it meet that the English fleet should know  
that we hold him true."

The skipper called to the tall taffrail:—"And what is  
that to me?

Did ever you hear of a Yankee brig that rifled a  
Seventy-three?

## THE THREE CAPTAINS

Do I loom so large from your quarter-deck that I  
lift like a ship o' the Line?

He has learned to run from a shotted gun and harry  
such craft as mine.

There is never a Law on the Cocos Keys to hold a  
white man in,

But we do not steal the niggers' meal, for that is a  
nigger's sin.

Must he have his Law as a quid to chew, or laid in  
brass on his wheel?

Does he steal with tears when he buccaneers? 'Fore  
Gad, then, why does he steal?"

The skipper bit on a deep-sea word, and the word it  
was not sweet,

For he could see the Captains Three had signalled to  
the Fleet.

But three and two, in white and blue, the whimpering  
flags began:—

"We have heard a tale of a—foreign sail, but he is a  
merchantman."

The skipper peered beneath his palm and swore by  
the Great Horn Spoon:—

"'Fore Gad, the Chaplain of the Fleet would bless my  
picaroon!"

By two and three the flags blew free to lash the  
laughing air:—

"We have sold our spars to the merchantman—we  
know that his price is fair."

The skipper winked his Western eye, and swore by a  
China storm:—

"They ha' rigged him a Joseph's jury-coat to keep  
his honour warm."

## THE THREE CAPTAINS

The halliards twanged against the tops, the bunting  
bellied broad,  
The skipper spat in the empty hold and mourned for  
a wasted cord.  
Masthead—masthead, the signal sped by the line o'  
the British craft;  
The skipper called to his Lascar crew, and put her  
about and laughed:—  
“It's mainsail haul, my bully boys all—we'll out to  
the seas again—  
Ere they set us to paint their pirate saint, or scrub at  
his grapnel-chain.  
It's fore-sheet free, with her head to the sea, and the  
swing of the unbought brine—  
We'll make no sport in an English court till we come  
as a ship o' the Line:  
Till we come as a ship o' the Line, my lads, of thirty  
foot in the sheer,  
Lifting again from the outer main with news of a  
privateer;  
Flying his pluck at our mizzen-truck for weft of  
Admiralty,  
Heaving his head for our dipsey-lead in sign that we  
keep the sea.  
Then fore-sheet home as she lifts to the foam—we  
stand on the outward tack,  
We are paid in the coin of the white man's trade—  
the bezant is hard, ay, and black.  
The frigate-bird shall carry my word to the Kling and  
the Orang-Laut

## THE THREE CAPTAINS

How a man may sail from a heathen coast to be  
robbed in a Christian port ;  
How a man may be robbed in Christian port while  
Three Great Captains there  
Shall dip their flag to a slaver's rag—to show that  
his trade is fair!"

## THE BALLAD OF THE “CLAMPHER-DOWN”

IT was our war-ship *Clampherdown*  
Would sweep the Channel clean,  
Wherefore she kept her hatches close  
When the merry Channel chops arose,  
To save the bleached marine.

She had one bow-gun of a hundred ton,  
And a great stern-gun beside;  
They dipped their noses deep in the sea,  
They racked their stays and stanchions free  
In the wash of the wind-whipped tide.

It was our war-ship *Clampherdown*,  
Fell in with a cruiser light  
That carried the dainty Hotchkiss gun  
And a pair o' heels wherewith to run  
From the grip of a close-fought fight.

She opened fire at seven miles—  
As ye shoot at a bobbing cork—  
And once she fired and twice she fired,  
Till the bow-gun drooped like a lily tired  
That lolls upon the stalk.



## THE "CLAMPHERDOWN"

" Captain, the bow-gun melts apace,  
The deck-beams break below,  
'Twere well to rest for an hour or twain,  
And botch the shattered plates again."  
And he answered, " Make it so."

She opened fire within the mile—  
As ye shoot at the flying duck—  
And the great stern-gun shot fair and true,  
With the heave of the ship, to the stainless  
blue,  
And the great stern-turret stuck.

" Captain, the turret fills with steam,  
The feed-pipes burst below—  
You can hear the hiss of the helpless ram,  
You can hear the twisted runners jam."  
And he answered, " Turn and go!"

It was our war-ship *Clampherdown*,  
And grimly did she roll;  
Swung round to take the cruiser's fire  
As the White Whale faces the Thresher's ire  
When they war by the frozen Pole.

" Captain, the shells are falling fast,  
And faster still fall we;  
And it is not meet for English stock  
To bide in the heart of an eight-day clock  
The death they cannot see."

## THE "CLAMPHERDOWN"

"Lie down, lie down, my bold A.B.,  
We drift upon her beam;  
We dare not ram, for she can run;  
And dare ye fire another gun,  
And die in the peeling steam?"

It was our war-ship *Clampherdown*  
That carried an armour-belt;  
But fifty feet at stern and bow  
Lay bare as the paunch of the purser's sow,  
To the hail of the *Nordenfeldt*.

"Captain, they hack us through and through;  
The chilled steel bolts are swift!  
We have emptied the bunkers in open sea,  
Their shrapnel bursts where our coal should be."  
And he answered, "Let her drift."

It was our war-ship *Clampherdown*,  
Swung round upon the tide,  
Her two dumb guns glared south and north,  
And the blood and the bubbling steam ran forth,  
And she ground the cruiser's side.

"Captain, they cry, the fight is done,  
They bid you send your sword."  
And he answered, "Grapple her stern and bow.  
They have asked for the steel. They shall have  
it now;  
Out cutlasses and board!"

## THE "CLAMPHERDOWN"

It was our war-ship *Clampherdown*  
Spewed up four hundred men ;  
And the scalded stokers yelped delight,  
As they rolled in the waist and heard the fight  
Stamp o'er their steel-walled pen.

They cleared the cruiser end to end,  
From conning-tower to hold.  
They fought as they fought in Nelson's fleet ;  
They were stripped to the waist, they were bare  
to the feet,  
As it was in the days of old.

It was the sinking *Clampherdown*  
Heaved up her battered side—  
And carried a million pounds in steel,  
To the cod and the corpse-fed conger-eel,  
And the scour of the Channel tide.

It was the crew of the *Clampherdown*  
Stood out to sweep the sea,  
On a cruiser won from an ancient foe,  
As it was in the days of long ago,  
And as it still shall be.

## THE BALLAD OF THE "BOLIVAR"

*Seven men from all the world, back to Docks again,  
Rolling down the Ratcliffe Road drunk and raising  
Cain :*

*Give the girls another drink 'fore we sign away—  
We that took the Bolivar out across the Bay!*

We put out from Sunderland loaded down with rails;  
We put back to Sunderland 'cause our cargo  
shifted;

We put out from Sunderland—met the winter  
gales—

Seven days and seven nights to the Start we drifted.  
Racketing her rivets loose, smoke-stack white  
as snow,  
All the coals adrift adeck, half the rails below,  
Leaking like a lobster-pot, steering like a  
dray—  
Out we took the *Bolivar*, out across the Bay!

One by one the Lights came up, winked and let us  
by;  
Mile by mile we waddled on, coal and fo'c'sle short;

## THE BALLAD OF THE "BOLIVAR"

Met a blow that laid us down, heard a bulkhead fly ;  
Left the *Wolf* behind us with a two-foot list to port.  
Trailing like a wounded duck, working out her  
soul ;  
Clanging like a smithy-shop after every roll ;  
Just a funnel and a mast lurching through the  
spray —  
So we threshed the *Bolivar* out across the  
Bay !

'Felt her hog and felt her sag, betted when she'd  
break ;  
Wondered every time she raced if she'd stand the  
shock ;  
Heard the seas like drunken men pounding at her  
strake ;  
Hoped the Lord 'ud keep his thumb on the  
plummer-block.  
Banged against the iron decks, bilges choked  
with coal ;  
Flayed and frozen foot and hand, sick of heart  
and soul ;  
Last we prayed she'd buck herself into Judg-  
ment Day —  
Hi ! we cursed the *Bolivar* knocking round  
the Bay !

O her nose flung up to sky, groaning to be still —  
Up and down and back we went, never time for  
breath ;

## THE BALLAD OF THE “BOLIVAR”

Then the money paid at Lloyd's caught her by the  
heel,  
And the stars ran round and round dancin' at our  
death.  
Aching for an hour's sleep, dozing off between ;  
'Heard the rotten rivets draw when she took it  
green ;  
'Watched the compass chase its tail like a cat  
at play—  
That was on the *Bolivar*, south across the Bay.

Once we saw between the squalls, lyin' head to  
swell—  
Mad with work and weariness, wishin' they was we—  
Some damned Liner's lights go by like a long hotel ;  
Cheered her from the *Bolivar* swampin' in the sea.  
Then a grayback cleared us out, then the skip-  
per laughed ;  
“Boys, the wheel has gone to Hell—rig the  
winches aft!  
Yoke the kicking rudder-head—get her under  
way!”  
So we steered her, pulley-haul, out across the  
Bay!

Just a pack o' rotten plates puttied up with tar,  
In we came, an' time enough, 'cross Bilbao Bar.  
Overloaded, undermanned, meant to founder,  
we  
Euchred God Almighty's storm, bluffed the  
Eternal Sea!

## THE BALLAD OF THE "BOLIVAR"

*Seven men from all the world, back to town again,  
Rollin' down the Ratcliffe Road drunk and raising  
Cain :*

*Seven men from out of Hell. Ain't the owners gay,  
'Cause we took the "Bolivar" safe across the Bay?*

## THE SACRIFICE OF ER-HEB

*Er-Heb beyond the Hills of Ao-Safai  
Bears witness to the truth, and Ao-Safai  
Hath told the men of Gorukh. Thence the tale  
Comes westward o'er the peaks to India.*

The story of Bisesa, Armod's child,—  
A maiden plighted to the Chief in War,  
The Man of Sixty Spears, who held the Pass  
That leads to Thibet, but to-day is gone  
To seek his comfort of the God called Budh  
The Silent—showing how the Sickness ceased  
Because of her who died to save the tribe.

Taman is One and greater than us all,  
Taman is One and greater than all Gods:  
Taman is Two in One and rides the sky,  
Curved like a stallion's croup, from dusk to dawn,  
And drums upon it with his heels, whereby  
Is bred the neighing thunder in the hills.

This is Taman, the God of all Er-Heb,  
Who was before all Gods, and made all Gods,



## THE SACRIFICE OF ER-HEB

And presently will break the Gods he made,  
And step upon the Earth to govern men  
Who give him milk-dry ewes and cheat his Priests,  
Or leave his shrine unlighted—as Er-Heb  
Left it unlighted and forgot Taman,  
When all the Valley followed after Kysh  
And Yabosh, little Gods but very wise,  
And from the sky Taman beheld their sin.

He sent the Sickness out upon the hills,  
The Red Horse Sickness with the iron hooves,  
To turn the Valley to Taman again.

And the Red Horse snuffed thrice into the wind,  
The naked wind that had no fear of him;  
And the Red Horse stamped thrice upon the snow,  
The naked snow that had no fear of him;  
And the Red Horse went out across the rocks,  
The ringing rocks that had no fear of him;  
And downward, where the lean birch meets the snow,  
And downward, where the gray pine meets the birch,  
And downward, where the dwarf oak meets the pine,  
Till at his feet our cup-like pastures lay.

That night, the slow mists of the evening dropped,  
Dropped as a cloth upon a dead man's face,  
And weltered in the Valley, bluish-white  
Like water very silent—spread abroad,  
Like water very silent, from the Shrine  
Unlighted of Taman to where the stream  
Is dammed to fill our cattle-troughs—sent up

## THE SACRIFICE OF ER-HEB

White waves that rocked and heaved and then were still,  
Till all the Valley glittered like a marsh,  
Beneath the moonlight, filled with sluggish mist  
Knee-deep, so that men waded as they walked.

That night, the Red Horse grazed above the Dam,  
Beyond the cattle-troughs. Men heard him feed,  
And those that heard him sickened where they lay.

Thus came the Sickness to Er-Heb, and slew  
Ten men, strong men, and of the women four ;  
And the Red Horse went hillward with the dawn,  
But near the cattle-troughs his hoof-prints lay.

That night, the slow mists of the evening dropped,  
Dropped as a cloth upon the dead, but rose  
A little higher, to a young girl's height ;  
Till all the Valley glittered like a lake,  
Beneath the moonlight, filled with sluggish mist.

That night, the Red Horse grazed beyond the Dam,  
A stone's-throw from the troughs. Men heard him  
feed,  
And those that heard him sickened where they lay.  
Thus came the Sickness to Er-Heb, and slew  
Of men a score, and of the women eight,  
And of the children two.

Because the road  
To Gorukh was a road of enemies,  
And Ao-Safai was blocked with early snow,

## THE SACRIFICE OF ER-HEB

We could not flee from out the Valley. Death  
Smote at us in a slaughter-pen, and Kysh  
Was mute as Yabosh, though the goats were slain ;  
And the Red Horse grazed nightly by the stream,  
And later, outward, towards the Unlighted Shrine,  
And those that heard him sickened where they lay.

Then said Bisesa to the Priests at dusk,  
When the white mist rose up breast-high, and choked  
The voices in the houses of the dead : —  
“ Yabosh and Kysh avail not. If the Horse  
Reach the Unlighted Shrine we surely die.  
Ye have forgotten of all Gods the Chief,  
Taman ! ” Here rolled the thunder through the Hills  
And Yabosh shook upon his pedestal.  
“ Ye have forgotten of all Gods the Chief  
Too long. ” And all were dumb save one, who cried  
On Yabosh with the Sapphire 'twixt His knees,  
But found no answer in the smoky roof,  
And, being smitten of the Sickness, died  
Before the altar of the Sapphire Shrine.

Then said Bisesa : — “ I am near to Death,  
And have the Wisdom of the Grave for gift  
To bear me on the path my feet must tread.  
If there be wealth on earth, then I am rich,  
For Armod is the first of all Er-Heb ;  
If there be beauty on the earth, ” — her eyes  
Dropped for a moment to the temple floor, —  
“ Ye know that I am fair. If there be love,  
Ye know that love is mine. ” The Chief in War,

## THE SACRIFICE OF ER-HEB

The Man of Sixty Spears, broke from the press,  
And would have clasped her, but the Priests withstood,  
Saying:—"She has a message from Taman."  
Then said Bisesa:—"By my wealth and love  
And beauty, I am chosen of the God  
Taman." Here rolled the thunder through the Hills  
And Kysh fell forward on the Mound of Skulls.

In darkness, and before our Priests, the maid  
Between the altars cast her bracelets down,  
Therewith the heavy earrings Armod made,  
When he was young, out of the water-gold  
Of Gorukh—threw the breast-plate thick with jade  
Upon the turquoise anklets—put aside  
The bands of silver on her brow and neck;  
And as the trinkets tinkled on the stones,  
The thunder of Taman lowed like a bull.

Then said Bisesa, stretching out her hands,  
As one in darkness fearing Devils:—"Help!  
O Priests, I am a woman very weak,  
And who am I to know the will of Gods?  
Taman hath called me—whither shall I go?"  
The Chief in War, the Man of Sixty Spears,  
Howled in his torment, fettered by the Priests,  
But dared not come to her to drag her forth,  
And dared not lift his spear against the Priests.  
Then all men wept.

There was a Priest of Kysh  
Bent with a hundred winters, hairless, blind,

## THE SACRIFICE OF ER-HEB

And taloned as the great Snow-Eagle is.  
His seat was nearest to the altar-fires,  
And he was counted dumb among the Priests.  
But, whether Kysh decreed, or from Taman  
The impotent tongue found utterance we know  
As little as the bats beneath the eaves.  
He cried so that they heard who stood without: —  
“To the Unlighted Shrine!” and crept aside  
Into the shadow of his fallen God  
And whimpered, and Bisesa went her way.

That night, the slow mists of the evening dropped,  
Dropped as a cloth upon the dead, and rose  
Above the roofs, and by the Unlighted Shrine  
Lay as the slimy water of the troughs  
When murrain thins the cattle of Er-Heb:  
And through the mist men heard the Red Horse feed.

In Armod's house they burned Bisesa's dower,  
And killed her black bull Tor, and broke her wheel,  
And loosed her hair, as for the marriage-feast,  
With cries more loud than mourning for the dead.

Across the fields, from Armod's dwelling-place,  
We heard Bisesa weeping where she passed  
To seek the Unlighted Shrine; the Red Horse neighed  
And followed her, and on the river-mint  
His hooves struck dead and heavy in our ears.

Out of the mists of evening, as the star  
Of Ao-Safai climbs through the black snow-blur

## THE SACRIFICE OF ER-HEB

To show the Pass is clear, Bisesa stepped  
Upon the great gray slope of mortised stone,  
The Causeway of Taman. The Red Horse neighed  
Behind her to the Unlighted Shrine—then fled  
North to the Mountain where his stable lies.

They know who dared the anger of Taman,  
And watched that night above the clinging mists,  
Far up the hill, Bisesa's passing in.

She set her hand upon the carved door,  
Fouled by a myriad bats, and black with time,  
Whereon is graved the Glory of Taman  
In letters older than the Ao-Safai;  
And twice she turned aside and twice she wept,  
Cast down upon the threshold, clamouring  
For him she loved—the Man of Sixty Spears,  
And for her father,—and the black bull Tor,  
Hers and her pride. Yea, twice she turned away  
Before the awful darkness of the door,  
And the great horror of the Wall of Man  
Where Man is made the plaything of Taman,  
An Eyeless Face that waits above and laughs.

But the third time she cried and put her palms  
Against the hewn stone leaves, and prayed Taman  
To spare Er-Heb and take her life for price.

They know who watched, the doors were rent apart  
And closed upon Bisesa, and the rain  
Broke like a flood across the Valley, washed

## THE SACRIFICE OF ER-HEB

The mist away ; but louder than the rain  
The thunder of Taman filled men with fear.

Some say that from the Unlighted Shrine she cried  
For succour, very pitifully, thrice,  
And others that she sang and had no fear.  
And some that there was neither song nor cry,  
But only thunder and the lashing rain.

Howbeit, in the morning men rose up,  
Perplexed with horror, crowding to the Shrine.  
And when Er-Heb was gathered at the doors  
The Priests made lamentation and passed in  
To a strange Temple and a God they feared  
But knew not.

From the crevices the grass  
Had thrust the altar-slabs apart, the walls  
Were gray with stains unclean, the roof-beams swelled  
With many-coloured growth of rottenness,  
And lichen veiled the Image of Taman  
In leprosy. The Basin of the Blood  
Above the altar held the morning sun :  
A winking ruby on its heart : below,  
Face hid in hands, the maid Bisesa lay.

*Er-Heb beyond the Hills of Ao-Safai  
Bears witness to the truth, and Ao-Safai  
Hath told the men of Gorukh. Thence the tale  
Comes westward o'er the peaks to India.*

## THE EXPLANATION

LOVE and Death once ceased their strife  
At the Tavern of Man's Life.  
Called for wine, and threw—alas! —  
Each his quiver on the grass.  
When the bout was o'er they found  
Mingled arrows strewed the ground.  
Hastily they gathered then  
Each the loves and lives of men.  
Ah, the fateful dawn deceived!  
Mingled arrows each one sheaved;  
Death's dread armoury was stored  
With the shafts he most abhorred;  
Love's light quiver groaned beneath  
Venom-headed darts of Death.

Thus it was they wrought our woe  
At the Tavern long ago.  
Tell me, do our masters know,  
Loosing blindly as they fly,  
Old men love while young men die?



## THE GIFT OF THE SEA

THE dead child lay in the shroud,  
And the widow watched beside;  
And her mother slept, and the Channel swept  
The gale in the teeth of the tide.

But the mother laughed at all.  
"I have lost my man in the sea,  
And the child is dead. Be still," she said,  
"What more can ye do to me?"

The widow watched the dead,  
And the candle guttered low,  
And she tried to sing the Passing Song  
That bids the poor soul go.

And "Mary take you now," she sang,  
"That lay against my heart."  
And "Mary smooth your crib to-night,"  
But she could not say "Depart."

Then came a cry from the sea,  
But the sea-rime blinded the glass,  
And "Heard ye nothing, mother?" she said,  
"'Tis the child that waits to pass."

## THE GIFT OF THE SEA

And the nodding mother sighed.

“’Tis a lambing ewe in the whin,  
For why should the christened soul cry out  
That never knew of sin?”

“O feet I have held in my hand,  
O hands at my heart to catch,  
How should they know the road to go,  
And how should they lift the latch?”

They laid a sheet to the door,  
With the little quilt atop,  
That it might not hurt from the cold or the  
dirt,  
But the crying would not stop.

The widow lifted the latch  
And strained her eyes to see,  
And opened the door on the bitter shore  
To let the soul go free.

There was neither glimmer nor ghost,  
There was neither spirit nor spark,  
And “Heard ye nothing, mother?” she said,  
“’Tis crying for me in the dark.”

And the nodding mother sighed:  
“’Tis sorrow makes ye dull;  
Have ye yet to learn the cry of the tern,  
Or the wail of the wind-blown gull?”

## THE GIFT OF THE SEA

"The terns are blown inland,  
The gray gull follows the plough.  
'Twas never a bird, the voice I heard,  
O mother, I hear it now!"

"Lie still, dear lamb, lie still;  
The child is passed from harm,  
'Tis the ache in your breast that broke your rest,  
And the feel of an empty arm."

She put her mother aside,  
"In Mary's name let be!  
For the peace of my soul I must go," she said,  
And she went to the calling sea.

In the heel of the wind-bit pier,  
Where the twisted weed was piled,  
She came to the life she had missed by an hour,  
For she came to a little child.

She laid it into her breast,  
And back to her mother she came,  
But it would not feed and it would not heed,  
Though she gave it her own child's name.

And the dead child dripped on her breast,  
And her own in the shroud lay stark;  
And "God forgive us, mother," she said,  
"We let it die in the dark!"

## EVARRA AND HIS GODS

*Read here :*

*This is the story of Evarra—man—*

*Maker of Gods in lands beyond the sea.*

Because the city gave him of her gold,  
Because the caravans brought turquoises,  
Because his life was sheltered by the King,  
So that no man should maim him, none should steal,  
Or break his rest with babble in the streets  
When he was weary after toil, he made  
An image of his God in gold and pearl,  
With turquoise diadem and human eyes,  
A wonder in the sunshine, known afar,  
And worshipped by the King; but, drunk with  
pride,  
Because the city bowed to him for God,  
He wrote above the shrine: "*Thus Gods are made,  
And whoso makes them otherwise shall die.*"  
And all the city praised him. . . . Then he died.

*Read here the story of Evarra—man—*

*Maker of Gods in lands beyond the sea.*

Because the city had no wealth to give,  
Because the caravans were spoiled afar,

## EVARRA AND HIS GODS

Because his life was threatened by the King,  
So that all men despised him in the streets,  
He hewed the living rock, with sweat and tears,  
And reared a God against the morning-gold,  
A terror in the sunshine, seen afar,  
And worshipped by the King; but, drunk with  
pride,  
Because the city fawned to bring him back,  
He carved upon the plinth: "*Thus Gods are made,  
And whoso makes them otherwise shall die.*"  
And all the people praised him. . . . Then he  
died.

*Read here the story of Evarra—man—  
Maker of Gods in lands beyond the sea.*

Because he lived among a simple folk,  
Because his village was between the hills,  
Because he smeared his cheeks with blood of ewes,  
He cut an idol from a fallen pine,  
Smeared blood upon its cheeks, and wedged a shell  
Above its brows for eyes, and gave it hair  
Of trailing moss, and plaited straw for crown.  
And all the village praised him for this craft,  
And brought him butter, honey, milk, and curds.  
Wherefore, because the shoutings drove him  
mad,  
He scratched upon that log: "*Thus Gods are made,  
And whoso makes them otherwise shall die.*"  
And all the people praised him. . . . Then he  
died.

## EVARRA AND HIS GODS

*Read here the story of Evarra—man—  
Maker of Gods in lands beyond the sea.*

Because his God decreed one clot of blood  
Should swerve one hair's-breadth from the pulse's  
path,

And chafe his brain, Evarra mowed alone,  
Rag-wrapped, among the cattle in the fields,  
Counting his fingers, jesting with the trees,  
And mocking at the mist, until his God  
Drove him to labour. Out of dung and horns  
Dropped in the mire he made a monstrous God,  
Abhorrent, shapeless, crowned with plantain tufts,  
And when the cattle lowed at twilight-time,  
He dreamed it was the clamour of lost crowds,  
And howled among the beasts: "*Thus Gods are  
made,*

*And whoso makes them otherwise shall die.*"

Thereat the cattle bellowed. . . . Then he died.

Yet at the last he came to Paradise,  
And found his own four Gods, and that he wrote;  
And marvelled, being very near to God,  
What oaf on earth had made his toil God's law,  
Till God said mocking: "Mock not. These be  
thine."

Then cried Evarra: "I have sinned!"—"Not so.  
If thou hadst written otherwise, thy Gods  
Had rested in the mountain and the mine,  
And I were poorer by four wondrous Gods,  
And thy more wondrous law, Evarra. Thine,  
Servant of shouting crowds and lowing kine."

## EVARRA AND HIS GODS

Thereat, with laughing mouth, but tear-wet eyes,  
Evarra cast his Gods from Paradise.

*This is the story of Evarra—man—  
Maker of Gods in lands beyond the sea.*

## THE CONUNDRUM OF THE WORKSHOPS

WHEN the flush of a new-born sun fell first on Eden's  
green and gold,  
Our father Adam sat under the Tree and scratched  
with a stick in the mould;  
And the first rude sketch that the world had seen was  
joy to his mighty heart,  
Till the Devil whispered behind the leaves, "It's  
pretty, but is it Art?"

Wherefore he called to his wife, and fled to fashion  
his work anew—  
The first of his race who cared a fig for the first, most  
dread review;  
And he left his lore to the use of his sons—and that  
was a glorious gain  
When the Devil chuckled "Is it Art?" in the ear of  
the branded Cain.

They fought and they talked in the North and the  
South, they talked and they fought in the West,  
Till the waters rose on the pitiful land, and the poor  
Red Clay had rest—



## THE CONUNDRUM

Had rest till that dank blank-canvas dawn when the  
dove was preened to start,  
And the Devil bubbled below the keel: "It's human,  
but is it Art?"

They builded a tower to shiver the sky and wrench  
the stars apart,  
Till the Devil grunted behind the bricks: "It's striking,  
but is it Art?"  
The stone was dropped at the quarry-side and the  
idle derrick swung,  
While each man talked of the aims of Art, and each  
in an alien tongue.

The tale is as old as the Eden Tree—and new as the  
new-cut tooth—  
For each man knows ere his lip-thatch grows he is  
master of Art and Truth;  
And each man hears as the twilight nears, to the beat  
of his dying heart,  
The Devil drum on the darkened pane: "You did it,  
but was it Art?"

We have learned to whittle the Eden Tree to the  
shape of a surplice-peg,  
We have learned to bottle our parents twain in the  
yolk of an addled egg,  
We know that the tail must wag the dog, for the  
horse is drawn by the cart;  
But the Devil whoops, as he whooped of old: "It's  
clever, but is it Art?"

## THE CONUNDRUM

When the flicker of London sun falls faint on the  
Club-room's green and gold,  
The sons of Adam sit them down and scratch with  
their pens in the mould—  
They scratch with their pens in the mould of their  
graves, and the ink and the anguish start,  
For the Devil mutters behind the leaves: "It's pretty,  
but is it Art?"

Now, if we could win to the Eden Tree where the  
Four Great Rivers flow,  
And the Wreath of Eve is red on the turf as she left  
it long ago,  
And if we could come when the sentry slept and  
softly scurry through,  
By the favour of God we might know as much—as  
our father Adam knew!

## THE LEGEND OF EVIL

### I

THIS is the sorrowful story  
Told when the twilight fails  
And the monkeys walk together  
Holding their neighbours' tails : —

“ Our fathers lived in the forest,  
Foolish people were they,  
They went down to the cornland  
To teach the farmers to play.

“ Our fathers frisked in the millet,  
Our fathers skipped in the wheat,  
Our fathers hung from the branches,  
Our fathers danced in the street.

“ Then came the terrible farmers,  
Nothing of play they knew,  
Only . . . they caught our fathers  
And set them to labour too!

## THE LEGEND OF EVIL

“ Set them to work in the cornland  
    With ploughs and sickles and flails,  
Put them in mud-walled prisons  
    And—cut off their beautiful tails!

“ Now, we can watch our fathers,  
    Sullen and bowed and old,  
Stooping over the millet,  
    Sharing the silly mould,

“ Driving a foolish furrow,  
    Mending a muddy yoke,  
Sleeping in mud-walled prisons,  
    Steeping their food in smoke.

“ We may not speak to our fathers,  
    For if the farmers knew  
They would come up to the forest  
    And set us to labour too.”

This is the horrible story  
    Told as the twilight fails  
And the monkeys walk together  
    Holding their kinsmen's tails.

# THE LEGEND OF EVIL

## II

'Twas when the rain fell steady an' the Ark was  
pitched an' ready,  
That Noah got his orders for to take the bastes below ;  
He dragged them all together by the horn an' hide  
an' feather,  
An' all excipt the Donkey was agreeable to go.

Thin Noah spoke him fairly, thin talked to him seavely,  
An' thin he cursed him squarely to the glory av the  
Lord : —

“ Divil take the ass that bred you, and the greater ass  
that fed you —  
Divil go wid you, ye spalpeen ! ” an' the Donkey  
went aboard.

But the wind was always failin', an' 'twas most onaisy  
sailin',  
An' the ladies in the cabin couldn't stand the stable  
air ;

An' the bastes betwuxt the hatches, they tuk an' died  
in batches,

• Till Noah said : — “ There's wan av us that hasn't  
paid his fare ! ”

For he heard a flusteration 'mid the bastes av all  
creation —

The trumpetin' av elephints an' bellowin' av whales ;

## THE LEGEND OF EVIL

An' he saw forninst the windy whin he wint to stop  
the shindy

The Divil wid a stable-fork bedivillin' their tails.

The Divil cursed outrageous, but Noah said umbra-  
geous:—

“To what am I indebted for this tenant-right  
invasion?”

An' the Divil gave for answer:—“Evict me if you  
can, sir,

For I came in wid the Donkey—on Your Honour's  
invitation.”

## THE ENGLISH FLAG

*Above the portico a flag-staff, bearing the Union Jack, remained fluttering in the flames for some time, but ultimately when it fell the crowds rent the air with shouts, and seemed to see significance in the incident.*—DAILY PAPERS.

WINDS of the World, give answer! They are  
whimpering to and fro—  
And what should they know of England who only  
England know?—  
The poor little street-bred people that vapour and  
fume and brag,  
They are lifting their heads in the stillness to yelp at  
the English Flag!

Must we borrow a clout from the Boer—to plaster  
anew with dirt?  
An Irish liar's bandage, or an English coward's shirt?  
We may not speak of England; her Flag's to sell or  
share.  
What is the Flag of England? Winds of the World,  
declare!

## THE ENGLISH FLAG

The North Wind blew: —“ From Bergen my steel-  
shod vanguards go ;  
I chase your lazy whalers home from the Disko floe ;  
By the great North Lights above me I work the will  
of God,  
And the liner splits on the ice-field or the Dogger fills  
with cod.

“ I barred my gates with iron, I shuttered my doors  
with flame,  
Because to force my ramparts your nutshell navies came ;  
I took the sun from their presence, I cut them down  
with my blast,  
And they died, but the Flag of England blew free  
ere the spirit passed.

“ The lean white bear hath seen it in the long, long  
Arctic night,  
The musk-ox knows the standard that flouts the  
Northern Light :  
What is the Flag of England ? Ye have but my  
bergs to dare,  
Ye have but my drifts to conquer. Go forth, for it  
is there !”

The South Wind sighed : —“ From the Virgins my  
mid-sea course was ta'en  
Over a thousand islands lost in an idle main,  
Where the sea-egg flames on the coral and the long-  
backed breakers croon  
Their endless ocean legends to the lazy, locked lagoon.



## THE ENGLISH FLAG

“ Strayed amid lonely islets, mazed amid outer keys,  
I waked the palms to laughter—I tossed the scud in  
the breeze—

Never was isle so little, never was sea so lone,  
But over the scud and the palm-trees an English flag  
was flown.

“ I have wrenched it free from the halliard to hang  
for a wisp on the Horn ;  
I have chased it north to the Lizard—ribboned and  
rolled and torn ;  
I have spread its fold o’er the dying, adrift in a hope-  
less sea ;  
I have hurled it swift on the slaver, and seen the slave  
set free.

“ My basking sunfish know it, and wheeling albatross,  
Where the lone wave fills with fire beneath the  
Southern Cross.

What is the Flag of England? Ye have but my  
reefs to dare,  
Ye have but my sea to furrow. Go forth, for it is there !”

The East Wind roared : — “ From the Kuriles, the  
Bitter Seas, I come,  
And me men call the Home-Wind, for I bring the  
English home.  
Look—look well to your shipping! By the breath  
of my mad typhoon  
I swept your close-packed Praya and beached your  
best at Kowloon!

## THE ENGLISH FLAG

“The reeling junks behind me and the racing seas before,  
I raped your richest roadstead—I plundered Singapore!  
I set my hand on the Hoogli; as a hooded snake she  
    rose,  
And I flung your stoutest steamers to roost with the  
    startled crows.

“Never the lotus closes, never the wild-fowl wake,  
But a soul goes out on the East Wind that died for  
    England’s sake—  
Man or woman or suckling, mother or bride or maid—  
Because on the bones of the English the English  
    Flag is stayed.

“The desert-dust hath dimmed it, the flying wild-ass  
    knows,  
The scared white leopard winds it across the taintless  
    snows.  
What is the Flag of England? Ye have but my sun  
    to dare,  
Ye have but my sands to travel. Go forth, for it is  
    there!”

The West Wind called:— “In squadrons the thought-  
    less galleons fly  
That bear the wheat and cattle lest street-bred people  
    die.  
They make my might their porter, they make my  
    house their path,  
Till I loose my neck from their rudder and whelm  
    them all in my wrath.

## THE ENGLISH FLAG

“ I draw the gliding fog-bank as a snake is drawn  
from the hole,  
They bellow one to the other, the frightened ship-bells  
toll,  
For day is a drifting terror till I raise the shroud with  
my breath,  
And they see strange bows above them and the two  
go locked to death.

“ But whether in calm or wrack-wreath, whether by  
dark or day,  
I heave them whole to the conger or rip their plates  
away,  
First of the scattered legions, under a shrieking sky,  
Dipping between the rollers, the English Flag goes  
by.

“ The dead dumb fog hath wrapped it—the frozen  
dews have kissed—  
The naked stars have seen it, a fellow-star in the mist.  
What is the Flag of England? Ye have but my  
breath to dare,  
Ye have but my waves to conquer. Go forth, for it  
is there!”

## “CLEARED”

(IN MEMORY OF A COMMISSION)

HELP for a patriot distressed, a spotless spirit hurt,  
Help for an honourable clan sore trampled in the dirt!  
From Queenstown Bay to Donegal, O listen to my song,  
The honourable gentlemen have suffered grievous  
wrong.

Their noble names were mentioned—O the burning  
black disgrace! —  
By a brutal Saxon paper in an Irish shooting-case;  
They sat upon it for a year, then steeled their heart  
to brave it,  
And “coruscating innocence” the learned Judges  
gave it.

Bear witness, Heaven, of that grim crime beneath the  
surgeon’s knife,  
The honourable gentlemen deplored the loss of life!  
Bear witness of those chanting choirs that burk and  
shirk and snigger,  
No man laid hand upon the knife or finger to the  
trigger!

## “CLEARED”

Cleared in the face of all mankind beneath the wink-  
ing skies,  
Like phoenixes from Phoenix Park (and what lay  
there) they rise!  
Go shout it to the emerald seas—give word to Erin  
now,  
Her honourable gentlemen are cleared—and this is  
how:—

They only paid the Moonlighter his cattle-hocking  
price,  
They only helped the murderer with counsel's best  
advice,  
But—sure it keeps their honour white—the learned  
Court believes  
They never gave a piece of plate to murderers and  
thieves.

They never told the ramping crowd to card a woman's  
hide,  
They never marked a man for death—what fault of  
theirs he died?—  
They only said “intimidate,” and talked and went  
away—  
By God, the boys that did the work were braver men  
than they!

Their sin it was that fed the fire—small blame to  
them that heard—  
The “bhoys” get drunk on rhetoric, and madden at  
a word—

## “CLEARED”

They knew whom they were talking at, if they were  
Irish too,  
The gentlemen that lied in Court, they knew, and  
well they knew.

They only took the Judas-gold from Fenians out of  
jail,  
They only fawned for dollars on the blood-dyed Clann-  
na-Gael.  
If black is black or white is white, in black and white  
it's down,  
They're only traitors to the Queen and rebels to the  
Crown.

“Cleared,” honourable gentlemen! Be thankful it's  
no more: —  
The widow's curse is on your house, the dead are at  
your door.  
On you the shame of open shame, on you from North  
to South  
The hand of every honest man flat-heeled across your  
mouth.

“Less black than we were painted”?—Faith, no  
word of black was said;  
The lightest touch was human blood, and that, you  
know, runs red.  
It's sticking to your fist to-day for all your sneer and  
scoff,  
And by the Judge's well-weighed word you cannot  
wipe it off.

## “CLEARED”

Hold up those hands of innocence—go, scare your  
sheep together,  
The blundering, tripping tups that bleat behind the  
old bell-wether;  
And if they snuff the taint and break to find another  
pen,  
Tell them it's tar that glistens so, and daub them  
yours again!

“The charge is old”?—As old as Cain—as fresh as  
yesterday;  
Old as the Ten Commandments—have ye talked  
those laws away?  
If words are words, or death is death, or powder  
sends the ball,  
You spoke the words that sped the shot—the curse  
be on you all.

“Our friends believe”?—Of course they do—as  
sheltered women may;  
But have they seen the shrieking soul ripped from the  
quivering clay?  
They! —If their own front door is shut, they'll swear  
the whole world's warm;  
What do they know of dread of death or hanging fear  
of harm?

The secret half a county keeps, the whisper in the  
lane,  
The shriek that tells the shot went home behind the  
broken pane,

## “CLEARED”

The dry blood crisping in the sun that scares the  
honest bees,  
And shows the “bhoys” have heard your talk—  
what do they know of these?

But you—you know—ay, ten times more; the  
secrets of the dead,  
Black terror on the country-side by word and whisper  
bred,  
The mangled stallion’s scream at night, the tail-  
cropped heifer’s low.  
Who set the whisper going first? You know, and  
well you know!

My soul! I’d sooner lie in jail for murder plain and  
straight,  
Pure crime I’d done with my own hand for money,  
lust, or hate,  
Than take a seat in Parliament by fellow-felons  
cheered,  
While one of those “not provens” proved me cleared  
as you are cleared.

Cleared—you that “lost” the League accounts—go,  
guard our honour still,  
Go, help to make our country’s laws that broke God’s  
law at will—  
One hand stuck out behind the back, to signal “strike  
again”;  
The other on your dress-shirt-front to show your  
heart is clane..



## “CLEARED”

If black is black or white is white, in black and white  
it's down,

You're only traitors to the Queen and rebels to the  
Crown.

If print is print or words are words, the learned Court  
perpend:—

We are not ruled by murderers, but only—by their  
friends.

## AN IMPERIAL RESCRIPT

NOW this is the tale of the Council the German  
Kaiser decreed,  
To ease the strong of their burden, to help the weak  
in their need,  
He sent a word to the peoples, who struggle, and  
pant, and sweat,  
That the straw might be counted fairly and the tally  
of bricks be set.

The Lords of Their Hands assembled; from the East  
and the West they drew—  
Baltimore, Lille, and Essen, Brummagem, Clyde, and  
Crewe.  
And some were black from the furnace, and some  
were brown from the soil,  
And some were blue from the dye-vat; but all were  
wearied of toil.

And the young King said:—"I have found it, the  
road to the rest ye seek:  
The strong shall wait for the weary, the hale shall  
halt for the weak;

## AN IMPERIAL RESCRIPT

With the even tramp of an army where no man  
breaks from the line,  
Ye shall march to peace and plenty in the bond of  
brotherhood—sign!”

The paper lay on the table, the strong heads bowed  
thereby,  
And a wail went up from the peoples: —“ Ay, sign  
—give rest, for we die!”  
A hand was stretched to the goose-quill, a fist was  
cramped to scrawl,  
When—the laugh of a blue-eyed maiden ran clear  
through the council-hall.

And each one heard Her laughing as each one saw  
Her plain—  
Saidie, Mimi, or Olga, Gretchen, or Mary Jane.  
And the Spirit of Man that is in Him to the light of  
the vision woke;  
And the men drew back from the paper, as a Yankee  
delegate spoke: —

“ There’s a girl in Jersey City who works on the  
telephone;  
We’re going to hitch our horses and dig for a house  
of our own,  
With gas and water connections, and steam-heat  
through to the top;  
And, W. Hohenzollern, I guess I shall work till I  
drop.”

## AN IMPERIAL RESCRIPT

And an English delegate thundered: — “The weak  
an’ the lame be blowed!  
I’ve a berth in the Sou’-West workshops, a home in  
the Wandsworth Road;  
And till the ’sociation has footed my buryin’ bill,  
I work for the kids an’ the missus. Pull up? I be  
damned if I will!”

And over the German benches the bearded whisper  
ran: —  
“Lager, der girls und der dollars, dey makes or dey  
breaks a man.  
If Schmitt haf collared der dollars, he collars der girl  
deremit;  
But if Schmitt bust in der pizness, we collars der  
girl from Schmitt.”

They passed one resolution: — “Your sub-committee  
believe  
You can lighten the curse of Adam when you’ve  
lightened the curse of Eve.  
But till we are built like angels, with hammer and  
chisel and pen,  
We will work for ourself and a woman, for ever and  
ever, amen.”

Now this is the tale of the Council the German Kaiser  
held —  
The day that they razored the Grindstone, the day  
that the Cat was belled,

## AN IMPERIAL RESCRIPT

The day of the Figs from Thistles, the day of the  
Twisted Sands,  
The day that the laugh of a maiden made light of the  
Lords of Their Hands.

## TOMLINSON

Now Tomlinson gave up the ghost in his house in  
Berkeley Square,  
And a Spirit came to his bedside and gripped him by  
the hair—  
A Spirit gripped him by the hair and carried him far  
away,  
Till he heard as the roar of a rain-fed ford the roar of  
the Milky Way:  
Till he heard the roar of the Milky Way die down and  
drone and cease,  
And they came to the Gate within the Wall where  
Peter holds the keys.  
“Stand up, stand up now, Tomlinson, and answer  
loud and high  
The good that ye did for the sake of men or ever ye  
came to die—  
The good that ye did for the sake of men in little  
earth so lone!”  
And the naked soul of Tomlinson grew white as a  
rain-washed bone.  
“O I have a friend on earth,” he said, “that was my  
priest and guide,  
And well would he answer all for me if he were by  
my side.”

## TOMLINSON

—“ For that ye strove in neighbour-love it shall be  
written fair,  
But now ye wait at Heaven’s Gate and not in Berke-  
ley Square:  
Though we called your friend from his bed this night,  
he could not speak for you,  
For the race is run by one and one and never by two  
and two.”  
Then Tomlinson looked up and down, and little gain  
was there,  
For the naked stars grinned overhead, and he saw  
that his soul was bare:  
The Wind that blows between the worlds, it cut him  
like a knife,  
And Tomlinson took up his tale and spoke of his good  
in life.  
“ This I have read in a book,” he said, “ and that was  
told to me,  
And this I have thought that another man thought of  
a Prince in Muscovy.”  
The good souls flocked like homing doves and bade  
him clear the path,  
And Peter twirled the jangling keys in weariness and  
wrath.  
“ Ye have read, ye have heard, ye have thought,” he  
said, “ and the tale is yet to run:  
By the worth of the body that once ye had, give  
answer—what ha’ ye done?”  
Then Tomlinson looked back and forth, and little  
good it bore,  
For the Darkness stayed at his shoulder-blade and  
Heaven’s Gate before:—

## TOMLINSON

“ O this I have felt, and this I have guessed, and this  
I have heard men say,  
And this they wrote that another man wrote of a carl  
in Norroway.”

—“ Ye have read, ye have felt, ye have guessed, good  
lack! Ye have hampered Heaven’s Gate;  
There’s little room between the stars in idleness to prate!  
O none may reach by hired speech of neighbour,  
priest, and kin  
Through borrowed deed to God’s good meed that lies  
so fair within;  
Get hence, get hence to the Lord of Wrong, for doom  
has yet to run,  
And . . . the faith that ye share with Berkeley  
Square uphold you, Tomlinson!”

. . . . .  
The Spirit gripped him by the hair, and sun by sun they fell  
Till they came to the belt of Naughty Stars that rim  
the mouth of Hell:

The first are red with pride and wrath, the next are  
white with pain,  
But the third are black with clinkered sin that cannot  
burn again:

They may hold their path, they may leave their path,  
with never a soul to mark,  
They may burn or freeze, but they must not cease in  
the Scorn of the Outer Dark.

The Wind that blows between the worlds, it nipped  
him to the bone,  
And he yearned to the flare of Hell-Gate there as the  
light of his own hearth-stone.



## TOMLINSON

The Devil he sat behind the bars, where the desperate  
legions drew,

But he caught the hasting Tomlinson and would not  
let him through.

“Wot ye the price of good pit-coal that I must pay?”  
said he,

“That ye rank yoursel’ so fit for Hell and ask no  
leave of me?

I am all o’er-sib to Adam’s breed that ye should give  
me scorn,

For I strove with God for your First Father the day  
that he was born.

Sit down, sit down upon the slag, and answer loud  
and high

The harm that ye did to the Sons of Men or ever you  
came to die.”

And Tomlinson looked up and up, and saw against  
the night

The belly of a tortured star blood-red in Hell-Mouth  
light;

And Tomlinson looked down and down, and saw be-  
neath his feet

The frontlet of a tortured star milk-white in Hell-  
Mouth heat.

“O I had a love on earth,” said he, “that kissed me  
to my fall,

And if ye would call my love to me I know she would  
answer all.”

—“All that ye did in love forbid it shall be written fair,  
But now ye wait at Hell-Mouth Gate and not in  
Berkeley Square:

## TOMLINSON

Though we whistled your love from her bed to-night,  
I trow she would not run,  
For the sin ye do by two and two ye must pay for  
one by one!"

The Wind that blows between the worlds, it cut him  
like a knife,

And Tomlinson took up the tale and spoke of his sin  
in life: —

"Once I ha' laughed at the power of Love and twice  
at the grip of the Grave,

And thrice I ha' patted my God on the head that  
men might call me brave."

The Devil he blew on a brandered soul and set it  
aside to cool: —

"Do ye think I would waste my good pit-coal on the  
hide of a brain-sick fool?

I see no worth in the hobnailed mirth or the jolthead  
jest ye did

That I should waken my gentlemen that are sleeping  
three on a grid."

Then Tomlinson looked back and forth, and there was  
little grace,

For Hell-Gate filled the houseless Soul with the Fear  
of Naked Space.

"Nay, this I ha' heard," quo' Tomlinson, "and this  
was noised abroad,

And this I ha' got from a Belgian book on the word  
of a dead French lord."

—"Ye ha' heard, ye ha' read, ye ha' got, good lack!  
and the tale begins afresh—

Have ye sinned one sin for the pride o' the eye or the  
sinful lust of the flesh?"

## TOMLINSON

Then Tomlinson he gripped the bars and yammered,  
“ Let me in—

For I mind that I borrowed my neighbour's wife to  
sin the deadly sin.”

The Devil he grinned behind the bars, and banked the  
fires high :

“ Did ye read of that sin in a book ? ” said he ; and  
Tomlinson said, “ Ay ! ”

The Devil he blew upon his nails, and the little devils  
ran,

And he said : “ Go husk this whimpering thief that  
comes in the guise of a man :

Winnow him out 'twixt star and star, and sieve his  
proper worth :

There's sore decline in Adam's line if this be spawn  
of earth.”

Empusa's crew, so naked-new they may not face the  
fire,

But weep that they bin too small to sin to the height  
of their desire,

Over the coal they chased the Soul, and racked it all  
abroad,

As children rifle a caddis-case or the raven's foolish  
hoard.

And back they came with the tattered Thing, as  
children after play,

And they said : “ The soul that he got from God he  
has bartered clean away.

We have threshed a stook of print and book, and  
winnowed a chattering wind

And many a soul wherefrom he stole, but his we  
cannot find :

## TOMLINSON

We have handled him, we have dandled him, we have  
seared him to the bone,  
And sure if tooth and nail show truth he has no soul  
of his own."

The Devil he bowed his head on his breast and  
rumbled deep and low: —

"I'm all o'er-sib to Adam's breed that I should bid  
him go.

Yet close we lie, and deep we lie, and if I gave him  
place,

My gentlemen that are so proud would flout me to  
my face;

They'd call my house a common stews and me a  
careless host,

And—I would not anger my gentlemen for the sake  
of a shiftless ghost."

The Devil he looked at the mangled Soul that prayed  
to feel the flame,

And he thought of Holy Charity, but he thought of  
his own good name: —

"Now ye could haste my coal to waste, and sit ye  
down to fry:

Did ye think of that theft for yourself?" said he; and  
Tomlinson said, "Ay!"

The Devil he blew an outward breath, for his heart  
was free from care: —

"Ye have scarce the soul of a louse," he said, "but  
the roots of sin are there,

And for that sin should ye come in were I the lord alone.  
But sinful pride has rule inside—and mightier than  
my own.

## TOMLINSON

Honour and Wit, fore-damned they sit, to each his  
priest and whore :

Nay, scarce I dare myself go there, and you they'd  
torture sore.

Ye are neither spirit nor spirk," he said ; " ye are  
neither book nor brute—

Go, get ye back to the flesh again for the sake of  
Man's repute.

I'm all o'er-sib to Adam's breed that I should mock  
your pain,

But look that ye win to worthier sin ere ye come back  
again.

Get hence, the hearse is at your door—the grim black  
stallions wait—

They bear your clay to place to-day. Speed, lest ye  
come too late!

Go back to Earth with a lip unsealed—go back with  
an open eye,

And carry my word to the Sons of Men or ever ye  
come to die :

That the sin they do by two and two they must pay  
for one by one—

And . . . the God that you took from a printed book  
be with you, Tomlinson!"

## L'ENVOI TO "LIFE'S HANDICAP"

MY new-cut ashlar takes the light  
Where crimson-blank the windows flare;  
By my own work, before the night,  
Great Overseer I make my prayer.

If there be good in that I wrought,  
Thy hand compelled it, Master, Thine;  
Where I have failed to meet Thy thought  
I know, through Thee, the blame is mine.

One instant's toil to Thee denied  
Stands all Eternity's offence,  
Of that I did with Thee to guide  
To Thee, through Thee, be excellence.

Who, lest all thought of Eden fade,  
Bring'st Eden to the craftsman's brain,  
Godlike to muse o'er his own trade  
And Manlike stand with God again.

The depth and dream of my desire,  
The bitter paths wherein I stray,  
Thou knowest Who hast made the Fire,  
Thou knowest Who hast made the Clay!

## L'ENVOI TO "LIFE'S HANDICAP"

One stone the more swings to her place  
In that dread Temple of Thy Worth—  
It is enough that through Thy grace  
I saw naught common on Thy earth.

Take not that vision from my ken ;  
Oh whatsoe'er may spoil or speed,  
Help me to need no aid from men  
That I may help such men as need!

## L'ENVOI

THERE'S a whisper down the field where the year has  
shot her yield,  
And the ricks stand gray to the sun,  
Singing:—"Over then, come over, for the bee has  
quit the clover,  
And your English summer's done."  
You have heard the beat of the off-shore wind,  
And the thresh of the deep-sea rain;  
You have heard the song—how long! how long?  
Pull out on the trail again!

Ha' done with the Tents of Shem, dear lass,  
We've seen the seasons through,  
And it's time to turn on the old trail, our own  
trail, the out trail,  
Pull out, pull out, on the Long Trail—the trail  
that is always new.

It's North you may run to the rime-ringed sun,  
Or South to the blind Horn's hate;  
Or East all the way into Mississippi Bay,  
Or West to the Golden Gate;



## L'ENVOI

Where the blindest bluffs hold good, dear lass,  
And the wildest tales are true,  
And the men bulk big on the old trail, our  
own trail, the out trail,  
And life runs large on the Long Trail—the  
trail that is always new.

The days are sick and cold, and the skies are gray  
and old,  
And the twice-breathed airs blow damp;  
And I'd sell my tired soul for the bucking beam-sea  
roll  
Of a black Bilbao tramp;  
With her load-line over her hatch, dear lass,  
And a drunken Dago crew,  
And her nose held down on the old trail, our  
own trail, the out trail  
From Cadiz Bar on the Long Trail—the trail  
that is always new.

There be triple ways to take, of the eagle or the  
snake,  
Or the way of a man with a maid;  
But the fairest way to me is a ship's upon the sea  
In the heel of the North-East Trade.  
Can you hear the crash on her bows, dear lass,  
And the drum of the racing screw,  
As she ships it green on the old trail, our own  
trail, the out trail,  
As she lifts and 'scends on the Long Trail—  
the trail that is always new?

## L'ENVOI

See the shaking funnels roar, with the Peter at the fore,  
And the fenders grind and heave,  
And the derricks clack and grate, as the tackle hooks  
the crate,  
And the fall-rope whines through the sheave;  
It's "Gang-plank up and in," dear lass,  
It's "Hawsers warp her through!"  
And it's "All clear aft" on the old trail, our  
own trail, the out trail,  
We're backing down on the Long Trail—the  
trail that is always new.

O the mutter overside, when the port-fog holds us  
tied,  
And the sirens hoot their dread!  
When foot by foot we creep o'er the hueless viewless  
deep  
To the sob of the questing lead!  
It's down by the Lower Hope, dear lass,  
With the Gunfleet Sands in view,  
Till the Mouse swings green on the old trail,  
our own trail, the out trail,  
And the Gull Light lifts on the Long Trail—  
the trail that is always new.

O the blazing tropic night, when the wake's a welt of  
light  
That holds the hot sky tame,  
And the steady fore-foot snores through the planet-  
powdered floors  
Where the scared whale flukes in flame!

## L'ENVOI

Her plates are scarred by the sun, dear lass,  
And her ropes are taut with the dew,  
For we're booming down on the old trail, our  
own trail, the out trail,  
We're sagging south on the Long Trail—the  
trail that is always new.

Then home, get her home, where the drunken rollers  
comb,  
And the shouting seas drive by,  
And the engines stamp and ring, and the wet bows  
reel and swing,  
And the Southern Cross rides high!  
Yes, the old lost stars wheel back, dear lass,  
That blaze in the velvet blue.  
They're all old friends on the old trail, our own  
trail, the out trail,  
They're God's own guides on the Long Trail—  
the trail that is always new.

Fly forward, O my heart, from the Foreland to the  
Start—  
We're steaming all-too slow,  
And it's twenty thousand mile to our little lazy isle  
Where the trumpet-orchids blow!  
You have heard the call of the off-shore wind,  
And the voice of the deep-sea rain;  
You have heard the song—how long! how  
long?  
Pull out on the trail again!

## L'ENVOI

The Lord knows what we may find, dear lass,  
And The Deuce knows what we may do—  
But we're back once more on the old trail, our  
    own trail, the out trail,  
We're down, hull down on the Long Trail—the  
    trail that is always new.



## THE SEVEN SEAS

1891-1896



## DEDICATION

TO THE CITY OF BOMBAY

*The Cities are full of pride,  
Challenging each to each—  
This from her mountain-side,  
That from her burthened beach.*

*They count their ships full tale—  
Their corn and oil and wine,  
Derrick and loom and bale,  
And rampart's gun-flecked line ;  
City by City they hail :  
“ Hast aught to match with mine ? ”*

*And the men that breed from them  
They traffic up and down,  
But cling to their cities' hem  
As a child to the mother's gown.*

*When they talk with the stranger bands,  
Dazed and newly alone ;  
When they walk in the stranger lands,  
By roaring streets unknown ;  
Blessing her where she stands  
For strength above their own.*

## DEDICATION

*(On high to hold her fame  
That stands all fame beyond,  
By oath to back the same,  
Most faithful-foolish-fond ;  
Making her mere-breathed name  
Their bond upon their bond.)*

*So thank I God my birth  
Fell not in isles aside—  
Waste headlands of the earth,  
Or warring tribes untried—  
But that she lent me worth  
And gave me right to pride.*

*Surely in toil or fray  
Under an alien sky,  
Comfort it is to say :  
“ Of no mean city am I ! ”*

*(Neither by service nor fee  
Come I to mine estate—  
Mother of Cities to me,  
For I was born in her gate,  
Between the palms and the sea,  
Where the world-end steamers wait.)*

*Now for this debt I owe,  
And for her far-borne cheer  
Must I make haste and go  
With tribute to her pier.*



## DEDICATION

*And she shall touch and remit  
After the use of kings  
( Orderly, ancient, fit)  
My deep-sea plunderings,  
And purchase in all lands.  
And this we do for a sign  
Her power is over mine,  
And mine I hold at her hands !*



## THE SEVEN SEAS



## A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

*Fair is our lot—O goodly is our heritage !  
(Humble ye, my people, and be fearful in your mirth !)  
For the Lord our God Most High  
He hath made the deep as dry,  
He hath smote for us a pathway to the ends of all the  
Earth !*

*Yea, though we sinned—and our rulers went from  
righteousness—  
Deep in all dishonour though we stained our garments'  
hem.  
Oh be ye not dismayed,  
Though we stumbled and we strayed,  
We were led by evil counsellors—the Lord shall deal  
with them !*

*Hold ye the Faith—the Faith our Fathers sealed us ;  
Whoring not with visions—overwise and overstale.  
Except ye pay the Lord  
Single heart and single sword,  
Of your children in their bondage shall He ask them  
treble-tale !*

## A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

*Keep ye the Law—be swift in all obedience—  
Clear the land of evil, drive the road and bridge the  
ford.*

*Make ye sure to each his own  
That he reap where he hath sown ;  
By the peace among Our peoples let men know we serve  
the Lord !*

*Hear now a song—a song of broken interludes—  
A song of little cunning ; of a singer nothing worth.  
Through the naked words and mean  
May ye see the truth between  
As the singer knew and touched it in the ends of all the  
Earth !*

## THE COASTWISE LIGHTS

Our brows are bound with spindrift and the weed is  
on our knees ;  
Our loins are battered 'neath us by the swinging,  
smoking seas.  
From reef and rock and skerry—over headland, ness,  
and voe—  
The Coastwise Lights of England watch the ships of  
England go !

Through the endless summer evenings, on the lineless,  
level floors ;  
Through the yelling Channel tempest when the siren  
hoots and roars—

## A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

By day the dipping house-flag and by night the  
rocket's trail—

As the sheep that graze behind us so we know them  
where they hail.

We bridge across the dark and bid the helmsman have  
a care,

The flash that wheeling inland wakes his sleeping wife  
to prayer;

From our vexed eyries, head to gale, we bind in  
burning chains

The lover from the sea-rim drawn—his love in  
English lanes.

We greet the clippers wing-and-wing that race the  
Southern wool;

We warn the crawling cargo-tanks of Bremen, Leith,  
and Hull;

To each and all our equal lamp at peril of the sea—  
The white wall-sided war-ships or the whalers of  
Dundee!

Come up, come in from Eastward, from the guard-  
ports of the Morn!

Beat up, beat in from Southerly, O gipsies of the  
Horn!

Swift shuttles of an Empire's loom that weave us,  
main to main,

The Coastwise Lights of England give you welcome  
back again!

## A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

Go, get you gone up-Channel with the sea-crust on  
your plates;  
Go, get you into London with the burden of your  
freights!  
Haste, for they talk of Empire there, and say, if any  
seek,  
The Lights of England sent you and by silence shall  
ye speak!

## THE SONG OF THE DEAD

*Hear now the Song of the Dead—in the North by the  
torn berg-edges—*

*They that look still to the Pole, asleep by their hide-  
stripped sledges.*

*Song of the Dead in the South—in the sun by their  
skeleton horses,*

*Where the warrigal whimpers and bays through the  
dust of the sear river-courses.*

*Song of the Dead in the East—in the heat-rotted jungle  
hollows,*

*Where the dog-ape barks in the kloof—in the brake of  
the buffalo-wallows.*

*Song of the Dead in the West—in the Barrens, the  
waste that betrayed them,*

*Where the wolverene tumbles their packs from the camp  
and the grave-mound they made them;*

*Hear now the Song of the Dead!*



# A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

## I

We were dreamers, dreaming greatly, in the man-  
stified town ;  
We yearned beyond the sky-line where the strange  
roads go down.  
Came the Whisper, came the Vision, came the Power  
with the Need,  
Till the Soul that is not man's soul was lent us to lead.  
As the deer breaks—as the steer breaks—from the  
herd where they graze,  
In the faith of little children we went on our ways.  
Then the wood failed—then the food failed—then  
the last water dried—  
In the faith of little children we lay down and died.  
On the sand-drift—on the veldt-side—in the fern-  
scrub we lay,  
That our sons might follow after by the bones on the  
way.  
Follow after—follow after! We have watered the  
root,  
And the bud has come to blossom that ripens for  
fruit!  
Follow after—we are waiting, by the trails that we  
lost,  
For the sounds of many footsteps, for the tread of a  
host.  
Follow after—follow after—for the harvest is sown :  
By the bones about the wayside ye shall come to  
your own!

## A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

*When Drake went down to the Horn  
And England was crowned thereby,  
'Twixt seas unsailed and shores unhailed  
Our Lodge—our Lodge was born  
(And England was crowned thereby!)*

*Which never shall close again  
By day nor yet by night,  
While man shall take his life to stake  
At risk of shoal or main  
(By day nor yet by night).*

*But standeth even so  
As now we witness here,  
While men depart, of joyful heart,  
Adventure for to know  
(As now bear witness here!)*

### II

We have fed our sea for a thousand years  
And she calls us, still unfed,  
Though there's never a wave of all her waves  
But marks our English dead:  
We have strawed our best to the weed's unrest,  
To the shark and the sheering gull.  
If blood be the price of admiralty,  
Lord God, we ha' paid in full!

There's never a flood goes shoreward now  
But lifts a keel we manned;

## A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

There's never an ebb goes seaward now  
But drops our dead on the sand—  
But slinks our dead on the sands forlore,  
From the Ducies to the Swin.  
If blood be the price of admiralty,  
If blood be the price of admiralty,  
Lord God, we ha' paid it in!

We must feed our sea for a thousand years,  
For that is our doom and pride,  
As it was when they sailed with the *Golden Hind*,  
Or the wreck that struck last tide—  
Or the wreck that lies on the spouting reef  
Where the ghastly blue-lights flare.  
If blood be the price of admiralty,  
If blood be the price of admiralty,  
If blood be the price of admiralty,  
Lord God, we ha' bought it fair!

## THE DEEP-SEA CABLES

The wrecks dissolve above us; their dust drops down  
from afar—  
Down to the dark, to the utter dark, where the blind  
white sea-snakes are.  
There is no sound, no echo of sound, in the deserts of  
the deep,  
Or the great gray level plains of ooze where the shell-  
burred cables creep.

## A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

Here in the womb of the world—here on the tie-ribs  
of earth  
Words, and the words of men, flicker and flutter  
and beat—  
Warning, sorrow and gain, salutation and mirth—  
For a Power troubles the Still that has neither voice  
nor feet.

They have wakened the timeless Things; they have  
killed their father Time;  
Joining hands in the gloom, a league from the last  
of the sun.  
Hush! Men talk to-day o'er the waste of the ultimate slime,  
And a new Word runs between: whispering, "Let  
us be one!"

## THE SONG OF THE SONS

One from the ends of the earth—gifts at an open door—  
Treason has much, but we, Mother, thy sons have more!  
From the whine of a dying man, from the snarl of a  
wolf-pack freed,  
Turn, and the world is thine. Mother, be proud of  
thy seed!  
Count, are we feeble or few? Hear, is our speech so  
rude?  
Look, are we poor in the land? Judge, are we men  
of The Blood?

## A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

Those that have stayed at thy knees, Mother, go call  
them in—

We that were bred overseas wait and would speak  
with our kin.

Not in the dark do we fight—haggle and flout and  
gibe;

Selling our love for a price, loaning our hearts for a  
bribe.

Gifts have we only to-day—Love without promise or  
fee—

Hear, for thy children speak, from the uttermost parts  
of the sea!

## THE SONG OF THE CITIES

### BOMBAY

Royal and Dower-royal, I the Queen

Fronting thy richest sea with richer hands—  
A thousand mills roar through me where I glean  
All races from all lands.

### CALCUTTA

Me the Sea-captain loved, the River built,  
Wealth sought and Kings adventured life to  
hold.

Hail, England! I am Asia—Power on silt,  
Death in my hands, but Gold!

# A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

## MADRAS

Clive kissed me on the mouth and eyes and brow,  
Wonderful kisses, so that I became  
Crowned above Queens—a withered beldame now,  
Brooding on ancient fame.

## RANGOON

Hail, Mother! Do they call me rich in trade?  
Little care I, but hear the shorn priest drone,  
And watch my silk-clad lovers, man by maid,  
Laugh 'neath my Shwe Dagon.

## SINGAPORE

Hail, Mother! East and West must seek my aid  
Ere the spent gear may dare the ports afar.  
The second doorway of the wide world's trade  
Is mine to loose or bar.

## HONG-KONG

Hail, Mother! Hold me fast; my Praya sleeps  
Under innumerable keels to-day.  
Yet guard (and landward), or to-morrow sweeps  
Thy war-ships down the bay!

## HALIFAX

Into the mist my guardian prowls put forth,  
Behind the mist my virgin ramparts lie,  
The Warden of the Honour of the North,  
Sleepless and veiled am I!

# A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

## QUEBEC AND MONTREAL

Peace is our portion. Yet a whisper rose,  
Foolish and causeless, half in jest, half hate.  
Now wake we and remember mighty blows,  
And, fearing no man, wait!

## VICTORIA

From East to West the circling word has passed,  
Till West is East beside our land-locked blue;  
From East to West the tested chain holds fast,  
The well-forged link rings true!

## CAPE TOWN

Hail! Snatched and bartered oft from hand to hand,  
I dream my dream, by rock and heath and pine,  
Of Empire to the northward. Ay, one land  
From Lion's Head to Line!

## MELBOURNE

Greeting! Nor fear nor favour won us place,  
Got between greed of gold and dread of drouth,  
Loud-voiced and reckless as the wild tide-race  
That whips our harbour-mouth!

## SYDNEY

Greeting! My birth-stain have I turned to good;  
Forcing strong wills perverse to steadfastness:  
The first flush of the tropics in my blood,  
And at my feet Success!

# A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

## BRISBANE

The northern stirp beneath the southern skies—  
I build a Nation for an Empire's need,  
Suffer a little, and my land shall rise,  
Queen over lands indeed!

## HOBART

Man's love first found me; man's hate made me Hell;  
For my babes' sake I cleansed those infamies.  
Earnest for leave to live and labour well,  
God flung me peace and ease.

## AUCKLAND

Last, loneliest, loveliest, exquisite, apart—  
On us, on us the unswerving season smiles,  
Who wonder 'mid our fern why men depart  
To seek the Happy Isles!

## ENGLAND'S ANSWER

Truly ye come of The Blood; slower to bless than to  
ban;  
Little used to lie down at the bidding of any man.  
Flesh of the flesh that I bred, bone of the bone that  
I bare;  
Stark as your sons shall be—stern as your fathers  
were.



## A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

Deeper than speech our love, stronger than life our  
tether,  
But we do not fall on the neck nor kiss when we come  
together.  
My arm is nothing weak, my strength is not gone  
by;  
Sons, I have borne many sons, but my dugs are not  
dry.  
Look, I have made ye a place and opened wide the  
doors,  
That ye may talk together, your Barons and Council-  
lors—  
Wards of the Outer March, Lords of the Lower Seas,  
Ay, talk to your gray mother that bore you on her  
knees! —  
That ye may talk together, brother to brother's  
face—  
Thus for the good of your peoples—thus for the  
Pride of the Race.  
Also, we will make promise. So long as The Blood  
endures,  
I shall know that your good is mine: ye shall feel  
that my strength is yours:  
In the day of Armageddon, at the last great fight of  
all,  
That Our House stand together and the pillars do not  
fall.  
Draw now the threefold knot firm on the ninefold  
bands,  
And the Law that ye make shall be law after the rule  
of your lands.

## A SONG OF THE ENGLISH

This for the waxen Heath, and that for the Wattle-  
bloom,

This for the Maple-leaf, and that for the southern  
Broom.

The Law that ye make shall be law and I do not  
press my will,

Because ye are Sons of The Blood and call me Mother  
still.

Now must ye speak to your kinsmen and they must  
speak to you,

After the use of the English, in straight-flung words  
and few.

Go to your work and be strong, halting not in your  
ways,

Balking the end half-won for an instant dole of  
praise.

Stand to your work and be wise—certain of sword  
and pen,

Who are neither children nor Gods, but men in a  
world of men!

## THE FIRST CHANTEY

MINE was the woman to me, darkling I found her;  
Haling her dumb from the camp, took her and bound  
her.

Hot rose her tribe on our track ere I had proved her;  
Hearing her laugh in the gloom, greatly I loved her.

Swift through the forest we ran; none stood to guard  
us,

Few were my people and far; then the flood barred  
us—

Him we call Son of the Sea, sullen and swollen.  
Panting we waited the death, stealer and stolen.

Yet ere they came to my lance laid for the slaughter,  
Lightly she leaped to a log lapped in the water;  
Holding on high and apart skins that arrayed her,  
Called she the God of the Wind that He should aid her.

Life had the tree at that word (Praise we the Giver!)  
Otter-like left he the bank for the full river.  
Far fell their axes behind, flashing and ringing,  
Wonder was on me and fear—yet she was singing!

## THE FIRST CHANTEY

Low lay the land we had left. Now the blue bound  
us,  
Even the Floor of the Gods level around us.  
Whisper there was not, nor word, shadow nor show-  
ing,  
Till the light stirred on the deep, glowing and grow-  
ing.

Then did He leap to His place flaring from under,  
He the Compeller, the Sun, bared to our wonder.  
Nay, not a league from our eyes blinded with gazing,  
Cleared He the gate of the world, huge and amazing!

This we beheld (and we live)—the Pit of the Burn-  
ing!  
Then the God spoke to the tree for our returning;  
Back to the beach of our flight, fearless and slowly,  
Back to our slayers went he: but we were holy.

Men that were hot in that hunt, women that followed,  
Babes that were promised our bones, trembled and  
wallowed:  
Over the necks of the Tribe crouching and fawning—  
Prophet and priestess we came back from the dawn-  
ing!

## THE LAST CHANTEY

*"And there was no more sea."*

THUS said The Lord in the Vault above the Cherubim  
Calling to the Angels and the Souls in their degree :  
    "Lo! Earth has passed away  
    On the smoke of Judgment Day.  
That Our word may be established shall We gather  
    up the sea?"

Loud sang the souls of the jolly, jolly mariners :  
    "Plague upon the hurricane that made us furl and  
    flee!  
    But the war is done between us,  
    In the deep the Lord hath seen us—  
Our bones we'll leave the barracout', and God may  
    sink the sea!"

Then said the soul of Judas that betrayèd Him :  
    "Lord, hast Thou forgotten Thy covenant with me?  
    How once a year I go  
    To cool me on the floe?  
And Ye take my day of mercy if Ye take away the  
    sea!"

## THE LAST CHANTEY

Then said the soul of the Angel of the Off-shore  
Wind:

(He that bits the thunder when the bull-mouthed  
breakers flee):

“I have watch and ward to keep  
O'er Thy wonders on the deep,  
And Ye take mine honour from me if Ye take away  
the sea!”

Loud sang the souls of the jolly, jolly mariners:

“Nay, but we were angry, and a hasty folk are we!  
If we worked the ship together  
Till she foundered in foul weather,  
Are we babes that we should clamour for a vengeance  
on the sea?”

Then said the souls of the slaves that men threw  
overboard:

“Kennelled in the picaroon a weary band were we;  
But Thy arm was strong to save,  
And it touched us on the wave,  
And we drowsed the long tides idle till Thy Trumpets  
tore the sea.”

Then cried the soul of the stout Apostle Paul to God:

“Once we frapped a ship, and she laboured  
woundily.

There were fourteen score of these,  
And they blessed Thee on their knees,  
When they learned Thy Grace and Glory under  
Malta by the sea!”







## THE LAST CHANTEY

Loud sang the souls of the jolly, jolly mariners,  
Plucking at their harps, and they plucked  
unhandily :

“ Our thumbs are rough and tarred,  
And the tune is something hard—  
May we lift a Deep-sea Chantey such as seamen  
use at sea? ”

Then said the souls of the gentlemen-adventurers—  
Fettered wrist to bar all for red iniquity :

“ Ho, we revel in our chains  
O'er the sorrow that was Spain's ;  
Heave or sink it, leave or drink it, we were masters  
of the sea! ”

Up spake the soul of a gray Gothavn 'speckshioner—  
(He that led the flinching in the fleets of fair  
Dundee) :

“ Oh, the ice-blink white and near,  
And the bowhead breaching clear!  
Will Ye whelm them all for wantonness that wallow  
in the sea? ”

Loud sang the souls of the jolly, jolly mariners,  
Crying: “ Under Heaven, here is neither lead nor  
lee!

Must we sing for evermore  
On the windless, glassy floor?  
Take back your golden fiddles and we'll beat to  
open sea! ”

## THE LAST CHANTEY

Then stooped the Lord, and He called the good sea  
up to Him,  
And 'stablished his borders unto all eternity,  
That such as have no pleasure  
For to praise the Lord by measure,  
They may enter into galleons and serve Him on  
the sea.

*Sun, wind, and cloud shall fail not from the face of it,  
Stinging, ringing spindrift, nor the fulmar flying  
free ;  
And the ships shall go abroad  
To the Glory of the Lord  
Who heard the silly sailor-folk and gave them back  
their sea !*

## THE MERCHANTMEN

KING SOLOMON drew merchantmen,  
Because of his desire  
For peacocks, apes, and ivory,  
From Tarshish unto Tyre:  
With cedars out of Lebanon  
Which Hiram rafted down,  
But we be only sailormen  
That use in London Town.

*Coastwise—cross-seas—round the world and back  
again—*

*Where the flaw shall head us or the full Trade  
suits—*

*Plain-sail—storm-sail—lay your board and tack  
again—*

*And that's the way we'll pay Paddy Doyle for his  
boots!*

We bring no store of ingots,  
Of spice or precious stones,  
But that we have we gathered  
With sweat and aching bones:

## THE MERCHANTMEN

In flame beneath the tropics,  
In frost upon the floe,  
And jeopardy of every wind  
That does between them go.

And some we got by purchase,  
And some we had by trade,  
And some we found by courtesy  
Of pike and carronade—  
At midnight, 'mid-sea meetings,  
For charity to keep,  
And light the rolling homeward-bound  
That rode a foot too deep.

By sport of bitter weather  
We're walty, strained, and scarred  
From the kentledge on the kelson  
To the slings upon the yard.  
Six oceans had their will of us  
To carry all away—  
Our galley's in the Baltic,  
And our boom's in Mossel Bay!

We've floundered off the Texel,  
Awash with sodden deals,  
We've slipped from Valparaiso  
With the Norther at our heels:  
We've ratched beyond the Crossets  
That tusk the Southern Pole,  
And dipped our gunnels under  
To the dread Agulhas roll.

## THE MERCHANTMEN

Beyond all outer charting  
We sailed where none have sailed,  
And saw the land-lights burning  
On islands none have hailed ;  
Our hair stood up for wonder,  
But, when the night was done,  
There danced the deep to windward  
Blue-empty 'neath the sun !

Strange consorts rode beside us  
And brought us evil luck ;  
The witch-fire climbed our channels,  
And flared on vane and truck :  
Till, through the red tornado,  
That lashed us nigh to blind,  
We saw The Dutchman plunging,  
Full canvas, head to wind !

We've heard the Midnight Leadsman  
That calls the black deep down—  
Ay, thrice we've heard The Swimmer,  
The Thing that may not drown.  
On frozen bunt and gasket  
The sleet-cloud drave her hosts,  
When, manned by more than signed with us,  
We passed the Isle o' Ghosts !

And north, amid the hummocks,  
A biscuit-toss below,  
We met the silent shallop  
That frightened whalers know ;

## THE MERCHANTMEN

For, down a cruel ice-lane,  
That opened as he sped,  
We saw dead Henry Hudson  
Steer, North by West, his dead.

So dealt God's waters with us  
Beneath the roaring skies,  
So walked His signs and marvels  
All naked to our eyes:  
But we were heading homeward  
With trade to lose or make—  
Good Lord, they slipped behind us  
In the tailing of our wake!

Let go, let go the anchors;  
Now shamed at heart are we  
To bring so poor a cargo home  
That had for gift the sea!  
Let go the great bow-anchors—  
Ah, fools were we and blind—  
The worst we stored with utter toil,  
The best we left behind!

*Coastwise — cross-seas — round the world and back  
again,  
Whither flaw shall fail us or the Trades drive  
down :  
Plain-sail — storm-sail — lay your board and tack  
again —  
And all to bring a cargo up to London Town !*

## M'ANDREW'S HYMN

LORD, Thou hast made this world below the shadow  
of a dream,  
An', taught by time, I tak' it so—exceptin' always  
Steam.  
From coupler-flange to spindle-guide I see Thy  
Hand, O God—  
Predestination in the stride o' yon connectin'-rod.  
John Calvin might ha' forged the same—enormous,  
certain, slow—  
Ay, wrought it in the furnace-flame—*my* "Institutio."  
I cannot get my sleep to-night; old bones are hard to  
please;  
I'll stand the middle watch up here—alone wi' God  
an' these  
My engines, after ninety days o' race an' rack an'  
strain  
Through all the seas of all Thy world, slam-bangin'  
home again.  
Slam-bang too much—they knock a wee—the cross-  
head-gibs are loose;  
But thirty thousand mile o' sea has gied them fair  
excuse. . . .

## M'ANDREW'S HYMN

Fine, clear an' dark—a full-draught breeze, wi'  
Ushant out o' sight,  
An' Ferguson relievin' Hay. Old girl, ye'll walk to-  
night!  
His wife's at Plymouth. . . . Seventy—One—  
Two—Three since he began—  
Three turns for Mistress Ferguson . . . and who's to  
blame the man?  
There's none at any port for me, by drivin' fast or  
slow,  
Since Elsie Campbell went to Thee, Lord, thirty  
years ago.  
(The year the *Sarah Sands* was burned. Oh roads  
we used to tread,  
Fra' Maryhill to Pollokshaws—fra' Govan to Park-  
head!)  
Not but they're ceevil on the Board. Ye'll hear Sir  
Kenneth say :  
“ Good-mornn, M'Andrew! Back again? An' how's  
your bilge to-day? ”  
Miscallin' technicalities but handin' me my chair  
To drink Madeira wi' three Earls—the auld Fleet  
Engineer,  
That started as a boiler-whelp—when steam and he  
were low.  
I mind the time we used to serve a broken pipe wi'  
tow.  
Ten pound was all the pressure then—Eh! Eh!—a  
man wad drive ;  
An' here, our workin' gauges give one hunder fifty-  
five!



## M'ANDREW'S HYMN

We're creepin' on wi' each new rig—less weight an'  
larger power:  
There'll be the loco-boiler next an' thirty knots an hour!  
Thirty an' more. What I ha' seen since ocean-steam  
began  
Leaves me no doot for the machine: but what about  
the man?  
The man that counts, wi' all his runs, one million mile  
o' sea:  
Four time the span from earth to moon. . . . How  
far, O Lord, from Thee?  
That wast beside him night an' day. Ye mind my  
first typhoon?  
It scoughed the skipper on his way to jock wi' the  
saloon.  
Three feet were on the stokehold-floor—just slappin'  
to an' fro—  
An' cast me on a furnace-door. I have the marks to  
show.  
Marks! I ha' marks o' more than burns—deep in my  
soul an' black,  
An' times like this, when things go smooth, my  
wickudness comes back.  
The sins o' four and forty years, all up an' down the  
seas,  
Clack an' repeat like valves half-fed. . . . Forgie's  
our trespasses.  
Nights when I'd come on deck to mark, wi' envy in  
my gaze,  
The couples kittlin' in the dark between the funnel  
stays;

## M'ANDREW'S HYMN

Years when I raked the ports wi' pride to fill my cup  
o' wrong—

Judge not, O Lord, my steps aside at Gay Street in  
Hong-Kong!

Blot out the wastrel hours of mine in sin when I  
abode—

Jane Harrigan's an' Number Nine, The Reddick an'  
Grant Road!

An' waur than all—my crownin' sin—rank blas-  
phemy an' wild.

I was not four and twenty then—Ye wadna judge a  
child?

I'd seen the Tropics first that run—new fruit, new  
smells, new air—

How could I tell—blind-fou wi' sun—the Deil was  
lurkin' there?

By day like playhouse-scenes the shore slid past our  
sleepy eyes;

By night those soft, lasceevious stars leered from  
those velvet skies,

In port (we used no cargo-steam) I'd daunder down  
the streets—

An' ijjit grinnin' in a dream—for shells an' parra-  
keets,

An' walkin'-sticks o' carved bamboo an' blowfish  
stuffed an' dried—

Fillin' my bunk wi' rubbishry the Chief put overside.  
Till, off Sambawa Head, Ye mind, I heard a land-  
breeze ca',

Milk-warm wi' breath o' spice an' bloom: "M'An-  
drew, come awa'!"

## M·ANDREW'S HYMN

Firm, clear an' low—no haste, no hate—the ghostly  
whisper went,  
Just statin' eevidential facts beyon' all argument:  
“Your mither's God's a graspin' deil, the shadow o'  
yoursel',  
Got out o' books by meenisters clean daft on Heaven  
an' Hell.  
They mak' Him in the Broomielaw, o' Glasgie cold an'  
dirt,  
A jealous, pridefu' fetich, lad, that's only strong to hurt,  
Ye'll not go back to Him again an' kiss His red-hot rod,  
But come wi' Us” (Now, who were *They*?) “an'  
know the Leevin' God,  
That does not kipper souls for sport or break a life in  
jest,  
But swells the ripenin' cocoanuts an' ripens the  
woman's breast.”  
An' there it stopped: cut off: no more; that quiet,  
certain voice—  
For me, six months o' twenty-four, to leave or take  
at choice.  
'Twas on me like a thunderclap—it racked me  
through an' through—  
Temptation past the show o' speech, unnameable an'  
new—  
The Sin against the Holy Ghost? . . . An' under all,  
our screw.  
That storm blew by but left behind her anchor-shiftin'  
swell,  
Thou knowest all my heart an' mind, Thou knowest,  
Lord, I fell.

## M'ANDREW'S HYMN

Third on the *Mary Gloster* then, and first that night  
in Hell!

Yet was Thy hand beneath my head, about my feet  
Thy care—

Fra' Deli clear to Torres Strait, the trial o' despair,  
But when we touched the Barrier Reef Thy answer to  
my prayer!

We dared not run that sea by night but lay an' held  
our fire,

An' I was drowsin' on the hatch—sick—sick wi'  
doubt an' tire:

*"Better the sight of eyes that see than wanderin' o'  
desire!"*

Ye mind that word? Clear as our gongs—again,  
an' once again,

When rippin' down through coral-trash ran out our  
moorin'-chain;

An' by Thy Grace I had the Light to see my duty  
plain.

Light on the engine-room—no more—bright as our  
carbons burn.

I've lost it since a thousand times, but never past  
return.

. . . . .  
Obsairve. Per annum we'll have here two thousand  
souls aboard—

Think not I dare to justify myself before the Lord,  
But—average fifteen hunder souls safe-borne fra'  
port to port—

I *am* o' service to my kind. Ye wadna blame the  
thought?

## M'ANDREW'S HYMN

Maybe they steam from grace to wrath—to sin by  
folly led,—  
It isna mine to judge their path—their lives are on  
my head.  
Mine at the last—when all is done it all comes back  
to me,  
The fault that leaves six thousand ton a log upon the  
sea.  
We'll tak' one stretch—three weeks an' odd by any  
road ye steer—  
Fra' Cape Town east to Wellington—ye need an  
engineer.  
Fail there—ye've time to weld your shaft—ay, eat  
it, ere ye're spoke;  
Or make Kerguelen under sail—three jiggers burned  
wi' smoke!  
An' home again, the Rio run: it's no child's play to  
go  
Steamin' to bell for fourteen days o' snow an' floe an'  
blow—  
The bergs like kelpies overside that girn an' turn an'  
shift  
Whaur, grindin' like the Mills o' God, goes by the  
big South drift.  
(Hail, snow an' ice that praise the Lord: I've met  
them at their work,  
An' wished we had anither route or they anither kirk.)  
Yon's strain, hard strain, o' head an' hand, for though  
Thy Power brings  
All skill to naught, Ye'll understand a man must think  
o' things.

## M'ANDREW'S HYMN

Then, at the last, we'll get to port an' hoist their baggage clear—

The passengers, wi' gloves an' canes—an' this is what I'll hear:

“ Well, thank ye for a pleasant voyage. The tender's comin' now.”

While I go testin' follower-bolts an' watch the skipper bow.

They've words for every one but me—shake hands wi' half the crew,

Except the dour Scots engineer, the man they never knew.

An' yet I like the wark for all we've dam' few pickin's here—

No pension, an' the most we earn's four hunder pound a year.

Better myself abroad? Maybe. *I'd* sooner starve than sail

Wi' such as call a snifter-rod *ross* . . . French for nightingale.

Commeeesion on my stores? Some do; but I can not afford

To lie like stewards wi' patty-pans—. I'm older than the Board.

A bonus on the coal I save? Ou ay, the Scots are close, But when I grudge the strength Ye gave I'll grudge their food to *those*.

(There's bricks that I might recommend—an' clink the fire-bars cruel.

No! Welsh—Wangarti at the worst—an' damn all patent fuel!)

## M'ANDREW'S HYMN

Inventions? Ye must stay in port to mak' a patent pay.  
My Deefential Valve-Gear taught me how that  
business lay,  
I blame no chaps wi' clearer head for aught they  
make or sell.  
*I found that I could not invent an' look to these—as  
well.*  
So, wrestled wi' Apollyon—Nah! —fretted like a  
bairn —  
But burned the workin'-plans last run wi' all I hoped  
to earn.  
Ye know how hard an Idol dies, an' what that meant  
to me—  
E'en tak' it for a sacrifice acceptable to Thee. . . .  
*Below there! Oiler! What's your wark? Ye find  
it runnin' hard?*  
*Ye needn't swill the cap wi' oil—this isn't the Cunard!*  
*Ye thought? Ye are not paid to think. Go, sweat that  
off again!*  
Tck! Tck! It's deeficult to sweer nor tak' The  
Name in vain!  
Men, ay an' women, call me stern. Wi' these to oversee  
Ye'll note I've little time to burn on social repartee.  
The bairns see what their elders miss; they'll hunt  
me to an' fro,  
Till for the sake of—well, a kiss—I tak' 'em down  
below.  
That minds me of our Viscount loon—Sir Kenneth's  
kin—the chap  
Wi' Russia leather tennis-shoon an' spar-decked  
yachtin'-cap.

## M'ANDREW'S HYMN

I showed him round last week, o'er all—an' at the  
last says he:

“ Mister M'Andrew, don't you think steam spoils  
romance at sea? ”

Damned ijjit! I'd been doon that morn to see what  
ailed the throws,

Manholin', on my back—the cranks three inches off  
my nose.

Romance! Those first-class passengers they like it  
very well,

Printed an' bound in little books; but why don't  
poets tell?

I'm sick of all their quirks an' turns—the loves an'  
doves they dream—

Lord, send a man like Robbie Burns to sing the Song  
o' Steam!

To match wi' Scotia's noblest speech yon orchestra  
sublime

Whaurto—uplifted like the Just—the tail-rods mark  
the time.

The crank-throws give the double-bass, the feed-  
pump sobs an' heaves,

An' now the main eccentrics start their quarrel on the  
sheaves:

Her time, her own appointed time, the rocking link-  
head bides,

Till—hear that note?—the rod's return whings glim-  
merin' through the guides.

They're all awa'! True beat, full power, the clangin'  
chorus goes

Clear to the tunnel where they sit, my purrin' dynamos.



## M'ANDREW'S HYMN

Interdependence absolute, foreseen, ordained, decreed,  
To work, Ye'll note, at any tilt an' every rate o'  
speed.

Fra' skylight-lift to furnace-bars, backed, bolted,  
braced an' stayed,

An' singin' like the Mornin' Stars for joy that they  
are made;

While, out o' touch o' vanity, the sweatin' thrust-  
block says:

"Not unto us the praise, or man—not unto us the  
praise!"

Now, a' together, hear them lift their lesson—theirs  
an' mine:

"Law, Orrder, Duty an' Restraint, Obedience, Disci-  
pline!"

Mill, forge an' try-pit taught them that when roarin'  
they arose,

An' whiles I wonder if a soul was gied them wi' the  
blows.

Oh for a man to weld it then, in one trip-hammer  
strain,

Till even first-class passengers could tell the meanin'  
plain!

But no one cares except mysel' that serve an' under-  
stand

My seven thousand horse-power here. Eh, Lord!  
They're grand—they're grand!

Uplift am I? When first in store the new-made  
beasties stood,

Were Ye cast down that breathed the Word declarin'  
all things good?

## M'ANDREW'S HYMN

Not so! O' that warld-liftin' joy no after-fall could  
vex,

Ye've left a glimmer still to cheer the Man—the  
Arrtifex!

*That* holds, in spite o' knock and scale, o' friction,  
waste an' slip,

An' by that light—now, mark my word—we'll build  
the Perfect Ship.

I'll never last to judge her lines or take her curve—  
not I.

But I ha' lived an' I ha' worked. 'Be thanks to Thee,  
Most High!

An' I ha' done what I ha' done—judge Thou if ill or  
well—

Always Thy Grace preventin' me. . . .

Losh! Yon's the "Stand by" bell.

Pilot so soon? His flare it is. The mornin'-watch is  
set.

Well, God be thanked, as I was sayin', I'm no Pela-  
gian yet.

Now I'll tak' on. . . .

*'Morrn, Ferguson. Man, have ye ever thought  
What your good leddy costs in coal? . . . I'll burn 'em  
down to port.*

## THE MIRACLES

I SENT a message to my dear—  
A thousand leagues and more to Her—  
The dumb sea-levels thrilled to hear,  
And Lost Atlantis bore to Her.

Behind my message hard I came,  
And nigh had found a grave for me;  
But that I launched of steel and flame  
Did war against the wave for me.

Uprose the deep, by gale on gale,  
To bid me change my mind again—  
He broke his teeth along my rail,  
And, roaring, swung behind again.

I stayed the sun at noon to tell  
My way across the waste of it;  
I read the storm before it fell  
And made the better haste of it.

Afar, I hailed the land at night—  
The towers I built had heard of me—  
And, ere my rocket reached its height,  
Had flashed my Love the word of me.

## THE MIRACLES

Earth sold her chosen men of strength  
    (They lived and strove and died for me)  
To drive my road a nation's length,  
    And toss the miles aside for me.

I snatched their toil to serve my needs—  
    Too slow their fleetest flew for me—  
I tired twenty smoking steeds,  
    And bade them bait a new for me.

I sent the lightnings forth to see  
    Where hour by hour She waited me.  
Among ten million one was She,  
    And surely all men hated me!

Dawn ran to meet me at my goal—  
    Ah, day no tongue shall tell again!  
And little folk of little soul  
    Rose up to buy and sell again!

## THE NATIVE-BORN

*We've drunk to the Queen—God bless her!—  
We've drunk to our mothers' land;  
We've drunk to our English brother  
(But he does not understand);  
We've drunk to the wide creation,  
And the Cross swings low for the morn;  
Last toast, and of obligation,  
A health to the Native-born!*

*They change their skies above them,  
But not their hearts that roam!  
We learned from our wistful mothers  
To call old England "home";  
We read of the English skylark,  
Of the spring in the English lanes,  
But we screamed with the painted lories  
As we rode on the dusty plains!*

*They passed with their old-world legends—  
Their tales of wrong and dearth—  
Our fathers held by purchase,  
But we by the right of birth;*

## THE NATIVE-BORN

*Our heart's where they rocked our cradle,  
Our love where we spent our toil,  
And our faith and our hope and our honour  
We pledge to our native soil!*

*I charge you charge your glasses—  
I charge you drink with me  
To the men of the Four New Nations,  
And the Islands of the Sea—  
To the last least lump of coral  
That none may stand outside,  
And our own good pride shall teach us  
To praise our comrade's pride!*

To the hush of the breathless morning  
On the thin, tin, crackling roofs,  
To the haze of the burned back-ranges  
And the dust of the shoeless hoofs—  
To the risk of a death by drowning,  
To the risk of a death by drouth—  
To the men of a million acres,  
To the Sons of the Golden South!

*To the Sons of the Golden South (Stand up!),  
And the life we live and know,  
Let a fellow sing o' the little things he cares about,  
If a fellow fights for the little things he cares about  
With the weight of a single blow!*

To the smoke of a hundred coasters,  
To the sheep on a thousand hills,

## THE NATIVE-BORN

To the sun that never blisters,  
To the rain that never chills—  
To the land of the waiting spring-time,  
To our five-meal, meat-fed men,  
To the tall, deep-bosomed women,  
And the children nine and ten!

*And the children nine and ten (Stand up!),  
And the life we live and know,  
Let a fellow sing o' the little things he cares about,  
If a fellow fights for the little things he cares about  
With the weight of a two-fold blow!*

To the far-flung fenceless prairie  
Where the quick cloud-shadows trail,  
To our neighbour's barn in the offing  
And the line of the new-cut rail;  
To the plough in her league-long furrow  
With the gray Lake gulls behind—  
To the weight of a half-year's winter  
And the warm wet western wind!

To the home of the floods and thunder,  
To her pale dry healing blue—  
To the lift of the great Cape combers,  
And the smell of the baked Karroo.  
To the growl of the sluicing stamp-head—  
To the reef and the water-gold,  
To the last and the largest Empire,  
To the map that is half unrolled!

## THE NATIVE-BORN

To our dear dark foster-mothers,  
To the heathen songs they sung—  
To the heathen speech we babbled  
Ere we came to the white man's tongue.  
To the cool of our deep verandas—  
To the blaze of our jewelled main,  
To the night, to the palms in the moonlight,  
And the fire-fly in the cane!

To the hearth of our people's people—  
To her well-ploughed windy sea,  
To the hush of our dread high-altar  
Where The Abbey makes us We ;  
To the grist of the slow-ground ages,  
To the gain that is yours and mine—  
To the Bank of the Open Credit,  
To the Power-house of the Line!

We've drunk to the Queen—God bless her !—  
We've drunk to our mothers' land ;  
We've drunk to our English brother  
(And we hope he'll understand).  
We've drunk as much as we're able,  
And the Cross swings low for the morn ;  
Last toast—and your foot on the table!—  
A health to the Native-born!

*A health to the Native-born (Stand up !),  
We're six white men arow,  
All bound to sing o' the little things we care about,*



## THE NATIVE-BORN

*All bound to fight for the little things we care about  
With the weight of a six-fold blow !  
By the might of our cable-tow ( Take hands ! ),  
From the Orkneys to the Horn,  
All round the world (and a little loop to pull it by),  
All round the world (and a little strap to buckle it),  
A health to the Native-born !*

## THE KING

“FAREWELL, Romance!” the Cave-men said;

“With bone well carved he went away,  
Flint arms the ignoble arrowhead,  
And jasper tips the spear to-day.  
Changed are the Gods of Hunt and Dance,  
And he with these. Farewell, Romance!”

“Farewell, Romance!” the Lake-folk sighed;

“We lift the weight of flatling years;  
The caverns of the mountain-side  
Hold him who scorns our hutted piers.  
Lost hills whereby we dare not dwell,  
Guard ye his rest. Romance, farewell!”

“Farewell, Romance!” the Soldier spoke;

“By sleight of sword we may not win,  
But scuffle 'mid uncleanly smoke  
Of arquebus and culverin.  
Honour is lost, and none may tell  
Who paid good blows. Romance, farewell!”

“Farewell, Romance!” the Traders cried;

“Our keels ha' lain with every sea;

## THE KING

The dull-returning wind and tide  
    Heave up the wharf where we would be;  
The known and noted breezes swell  
Our trudging sail. Romance, farewell!"

"Good-bye, Romance!" the Skipper said;  
    "He vanished with the coal we burn;  
Our dial marks full steam ahead,  
    Our speed is timed to half a turn.  
Sure as the ferried barge we ply  
'Twixt port and port. Romance, good-bye!"

"Romance!" the season-tickets mourn,  
    "*He* never ran to catch his train,  
But passed with coach and guard and horn—  
    And left the local—late again!"  
Confound Romance! . . . And all unseen  
Romance brought up the nine-fifteen.

His hand was on the lever laid,  
    His oil-can soothed the worrying cranks,  
His whistle waked the snowbound grade,  
    His fog-horn cut the reeking Banks;  
By dock and deep and mine and mill  
The Boy-god reckless laboured still!

Robed, crowned and throned, he wove his spell,  
    Where heart-blood beat or hearth-smoke curled,  
With unconsidered miracle,  
    Hedged in a backward-gazing world;  
Then taught his chosen bard to say:  
"Our King was with us—yesterday!"

## THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS

*Away by the lands of the Japanee  
Where the paper lanterns glow  
And the crews of all the shipping drink  
In the house of Blood Street Joe,  
At twilight, when the landward breeze  
Brings up the harbour noise,  
And ebb of Yokohama Bay  
Swigs chattering through the buoys,  
In Cisco's Dewdrop Dining-Rooms  
They tell the tale anew  
Of a hidden sea and a hidden fight,  
When the Baltic ran from the Northern  
Light  
And the Stralsund fought the two.*

Now this is the Law of the Muscovite, that he proves  
with shot and steel,  
When ye come by his isles in the Smoky Sea ye must  
not take the seal,  
Where the gray sea goes nakedly between the weed-  
hung shelves,  
And the little blue fox he is bred for his skin and the  
seal they breed for themselves;

## THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS

For when the *matkas* seek the shore to drop their pups  
aland,  
The great man-seal haul out of the sea, a-roaring,  
band by band;  
And when the first September gales have slaked their  
rutting-wrath,  
The great man-seal haul back to the sea and no man  
knows their path.  
Then dark they lie and stark they lie—rookery, dune,  
and floe,  
And the Northern Lights come down o' nights to  
dance with the houseless snow;  
And God Who clears the grounding berg and steers  
the grinding floe,  
He hears the cry of the little kit-fox and the wind  
along the snow.  
But since our women must walk gay and money buys  
their gear,  
The sealing-boats they filch that way at hazard year  
by year.  
English they be and Japanee that hang on the Brown  
Bear's flank,  
And some be Scot, but the worst of the lot, and the  
boldest thieves, be Yank!

It was the sealer *Northern Light*, to the Smoky Seas  
she bore,  
With a stovepipe stuck from a starboard port and the  
Russian flag at her fore.

## THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS

(*Baltic*, *Stralsund*, and *Northern Light*—oh! they  
were birds of a feather—

Slipping away to the Smoky Seas, three seal-thieves  
together!)

And at last she came to a sandy cove and the *Baltic*  
lay therein,

But her men were up with the herding seal to drive  
and club and skin.

There were fifteen hundred skins abeach, cool pelt and  
proper fur,

When the *Northern Light* drove into the bight and  
the sea-mist drove with her.

The *Baltic* called her men and weighed—she could  
not choose but run—

For a stovepipe seen through the closing mist, it shows  
like a four-inch gun.

(And loss it is that is sad as death to lose both trip and  
ship

And lie for a rotting contraband on Vladivostock slip.)

She turned and dived in the sea-smother as a rabbit  
dives in the whins,

And the *Northern Light* sent up her boats to steal the  
stolen skins.

They had not brought a load to side or slid their  
hatches clear,

When they were aware of a sloop-of-war, ghost-white  
and very near.

Her flag she showed, and her guns she showed—three  
of them, black, abeam,

And a funnel white with the crusted salt, but never a  
show of steam.

## THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS

There was no time to man the brakes, they knocked  
the shackle free,  
And the *Northern Light* stood out again, goose-winged  
to open sea.  
(For life it is that is worse than death, by force of  
Russian law  
To work in the mines of mercury that loose the teeth  
in your jaw.)  
They had not run a mile from shore—they heard no  
shots behind—  
When the skipper smote his hand on his thigh and  
threw her up in the wind:  
“Bluffed—raised out on a bluff,” said he, “for if my  
name’s Tom Hall,  
You must set a thief to catch a thief—and a thief has  
caught us all!  
By every butt in Oregon and every spar in Maine,  
The hand that spilled the wind from her sail was the  
hand of Reuben Paine!  
He has rigged and trigged her with paint and spar, and,  
faith, he has faked her well—  
But I’d know the *Stralsund*’s deckhouse yet from here  
to the booms o’ Hell.  
Oh, once we ha’ met at Baltimore, and twice on Boston  
pier,  
But the sickest day for you, Reuben Paine, was the  
day that you came here—  
The day that you came here, my lad, to scare us from  
our seal  
With your funnel made o’ your painted cloth, and  
your guns o’ rotten deal!

## THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS

Ring and blow for the *Baltic* now, and head her back  
to the bay,  
And we'll come into the game again—with a double  
deck to play!"

They rang and blew the sealers' call—the poaching  
cry of the sea—  
And they raised the *Baltic* out of the mist, and an  
angry ship was she:  
And blind they groped through the whirling white and  
blind to the bay again,  
Till they heard the creak of the *Stralsund's* boom and  
the clank of her mooring chain.  
They laid them down by bitt and boat, their pistols in  
their belts,  
And: "Will you fight for it, Reuben Paine, or will you  
share the pelts?"

A dog-toothed laugh laughed Reuben Paine, and  
bared his flenching-knife.  
"Yea, skin for skin, and all that he hath a man will  
give for his life;  
But I've six thousand skins below, and Yeddo Port to  
see,  
And there's never a law of God or man runs north of  
Fifty-Three:  
So go in peace to the naked seas with empty holds to  
fill,  
And I'll be good to your seal this catch, as many as I  
shall kill!"



## THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS

Answered the snap of a closing lock and the jar of a  
gun-butt slid,  
But the tender fog shut fold on fold to hide the wrong  
they did.  
The weeping fog rolled fold on fold the wrath of man  
to cloak,  
And the flame-spurts pale ran down the rail as the  
sealing-rifles spoke.  
The bullets bit on bend and butt, the splinter slivered  
free  
(Little they trust to sparrow-dust that stop the seal in  
his sea!),  
The thick smoke hung and would not shift, leaden it  
lay and blue,  
But three were down on the *Baltic's* deck and two of  
the *Stralsund's* crew.  
An arm's-length out and overside the banked fog held  
them bound,  
But, as they heard or groan or word, they fired at the  
sound.  
For one cried out on the Name of God, and one to  
have him cease,  
And the questing volley found them both and bade  
them hold their peace;  
And one called out on a heathen joss and one on the  
Virgin's Name,  
And the schooling bullet leaped across and showed  
them whence they came.  
And in the waiting silences the rudder whined beneath,  
And each man drew his watchful breath slow taken  
'tween the teeth—

## THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS

Trigger and ear and eye acock, knit brow and hard-  
drawn lips—

Bracing his feet by chock and cleat for the rolling of  
the ships.

Till they heard the cough of a wounded man that  
fought in the fog for breath,

Till they heard the torment of Reuben Paine that  
wailed upon his death:

“The tides they’ll go through Fundy Race but I’ll go  
nevermore

And see the hogs from ebb-tide mark turn scampering  
back to shore.

No more I’ll see the trawlers drift below the Bass Rock  
ground,

Or watch the tall Fall steamer lights tear blazing up  
the Sound.

Sorrow is me, in a lonely sea and a sinful fight I  
fall,

But if there’s law o’ God or man you’ll swing for it yet,  
Tom Hall!”

Tom Hall stood up by the quarter-rail. “Your words  
in your teeth,” said he.

“There’s never a law of God or man runs north of  
Fifty-Three.

So go in grace with Him to face, and an ill-spent life  
behind,

And I’ll be good to your widows, Rube, as many as I  
shall find.”

## THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS

A *Stralsund* man shot blind and large, and a war-lock  
Finn was he,

And he hit Tom Hall with a bursting ball a hand's-  
breadth over the knee.

Tom Hall caught hold by the topping-lift, and sat him  
down with an oath,

"You'll wait a little, Rube," he said, "the Devil has  
called for both.

The Devil is driving both this tide, and the killing-  
grounds are close,

And we'll go up to the Wrath of God as the hollus-  
chickie goes.

O men, put back your guns again and lay your rifles by,  
We've fought our fight, and the best are down. Let  
up and let us die!

Quit firing, by the bow there—quit! Call off the  
*Baltic's* crew!

You're sure of Hell as me or Rube—but wait till we  
get through."

There went no word between the ships, but thick and  
quick and loud

The life-blood drummed on the dripping decks, with  
the fog-dew from the shroud,

The sea-pull drew them side by side, gunnel to gunnel  
laid,

And they felt the sheerstrakes pound and clear, but  
never a word was said.

Then Reuben Paine cried out again before his spirit  
passed:

"Have I followed the sea for thirty years to die in the  
dark at last?

## THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS

Curse on her work that has nipped me here with a  
shifty trick unkind—  
I have gotten my death where I got my bread, but I  
dare not face it blind.  
Curse on the fog! Is there never a wind of all the  
winds I knew  
To clear the smother from off my chest, and let me  
look at the blue? ”  
The good fog heard—like a splitten sail, to left and  
right she tore,  
And they saw the sun-dogs in the haze and the seal  
upon the shore.  
Silver and gray ran spit and bay to meet the steel-  
backed tide,  
And pinched and white in the clearing light the crews  
stared overside.  
O rainbow-gay the red pools lay that swilled and  
spilled and spread,  
And gold, raw gold, the spent shell rolled between the  
careless dead—  
The dead that rocked so drunkenwise to weather and  
to lee,  
And they saw the work their hands had done as God  
had bade them see.

And a little breeze blew over the rail that made the  
headsails lift,  
But no man stood by wheel or sheet, and they let the  
schooners drift.

## THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS

And the rattle rose in Reuben's throat and he cast his  
soul with a cry,

And "Gone already?" Tom Hall he said. "Then it's  
time for me to die."

His eyes were heavy with great sleep and yearning for  
the land,

And he spoke as a man that talks in dreams, his wound  
beneath his hand.

"Oh, there comes no good o' the westering wind that  
backs against the sun;

Wash down the decks—they're all too red—and share  
the skins and run,

*Baltic, Stralsund, and Northern Light*—clean share  
and share for all,

You'll find the fleets off Tolstoi Mees, but you will not  
find Tom Hall.

Evil he did in shoal-water and blacker sin on the  
deep,

But now he's sick of watch and trick and now he'll  
turn and sleep.

He'll have no more of the crawling sea that made him  
suffer so,

But he'll lie down on the killing-grounds where the  
holluschickie go.

And west you'll sail and south again, beyond the sea-  
fog's rim,

And tell the Yoshiwara girls to burn a stick for him.

And you'll not weight him by the heels and dump him  
overside,

But carry him up to the sand-hollows to die as Bering  
died,

## THE RHYME OF THE THREE SEALERS

And make a place for Reuben Paine that knows the  
fight was fair,  
And leave the two that did the wrong to talk it over  
there!"

*Half-steam ahead by guess and lead, for the sun is  
mostly veiled—*

*Through fog to fog, by luck and log, sail ye as Berings sailed;  
And if the light shall lift aright to give your land fall plain,  
North and by west, from Zapne Crest, ye raise the  
Crosses Twain.*

*Fair marks are they to the inner bay, the reckless  
poacher knows*

*What time the scarred see-catchie lead their sleek  
seraglios.*

*Ever they hear the floe-pack clear, and the blast of the  
old bull-whale,*

*And the deep seal-roar that beats off-shore above the  
loudest gale.*

*Ever they wait the winter's hate as the thundering  
boorga calls,*

*Where northward look they to St. George, and west-  
ward to St. Paul's.*

*Ever they greet the hunted fleet—lone keels off head-  
lands drear—*

*When the sealing-schooners flit that way at hazard  
year by year.*

*Ever in Yokohama port men tell the tale anew  
Of a hidden sea and a hidden fight,*

*When the Baltic ran from the Northern Light  
And the Stralsund fought the two.*

## THE DERELICT

*And reports the derelict Mary Pollock still at sea.*

SHIPPING NEWS.

*I was the staunchest of our fleet  
Till the sea rose beneath our feet  
Unheralded, in hatred past all measure.  
Into his pits he stamped my crew,  
Buffeted, blinded, bound and threw,  
Bidding me eyeless wait upon his pleasure.*

Man made me, and my will  
Is to my maker still,  
Whom now the currents con, the rollers steer—  
Lifting forlorn to spy  
Trailed smoke along the sky,  
Falling afraid lest any keel come near!

Wrenched as the lips of thirst,  
Wried, dried, and split and burst,  
Bone-bleached my decks, wind-scoured to the graining;  
And jarred at every roll  
The gear that was my soul  
Answers the anguish of my beams' complaining.

## THE DERELICT

For life that crammed me full,  
Gangs of the prying gull  
That shriek and scrabble on the riven hatches!  
For roar that dumbled the gale,  
My hawse-pipes guttering wail,  
Sobbing my heart out through the uncounted watches!

Blind in the hot blue ring  
Through all my points I swing—  
Swing and return to shift the sun anew.  
Blind in my well-known sky  
I hear the stars go by,  
Mocking the prow that cannot hold one true!

White on my wasted path  
Wave after wave in wrath  
Frets 'gainst his fellow, warring where to send me.  
Flung forward, heaved aside,  
Witless and dazed I bide  
The mercy of the comber that shall end me.

North where the bergs careen,  
The spray of seas unseen  
Smokes round my head and freezes in the falling;  
South where the corals breed,  
The footless, floating weed  
Folds me and fouls me, strake on strake upcrawling.

I that was clean to run  
My race against the sun—  
Strength on the deep, am bawd to all disaster—



## THE DERELICT

Whipped forth by night to meet  
My sister's careless feet,  
And with a kiss betray her to my master!

Man made me, and my will  
Is to my maker still—  
To him and his, our peoples at their pier:  
Lifting in hope to spy  
Trailed smoke along the sky,  
Falling afraid lest any keel come near!

## THE ANSWER

A ROSE, in tatters on the garden path,  
Cried out to God and murmured 'gainst His Wrath,  
Because a sudden wind at twilight's hush  
Had snapped her stem alone of all the bush.  
And God, Who hears both sun-dried dust and sun,  
Had pity, whispering to that luckless one,  
"Sister, in that thou sayest We did not well—  
What voices heardst thou when thy petals fell?"  
And the Rose answered, "In that evil hour  
A voice said, 'Father, wherefore falls the flower?  
For lo, the very gossamers are still.'  
And a voice answered, 'Son, by Allah's will!'"

Then softly as a rain-mist on the sward,  
Came to the Rose the Answer of the Lord:  
"Sister, before We smote the dark in twain,  
Ere yet the stars saw one another plain,  
Time, Tide, and Space, We bound unto the task  
That thou shouldst fall, and such an one should ask."  
Whereat the withered flower, all content,  
Died as they die whose days are innocent;  
While he who questioned why the flower fell  
Caught hold of God and saved his soul from Hell.

## THE SONG OF THE BANJO

YOU couldn't pack a Broadwood half a mile—  
You mustn't leave a fiddle in the damp—  
You couldn't raft an organ up the Nile,  
And play it in an Equatorial swamp.  
I travel with the cooking-pots and pails—  
I'm sandwiched 'tween the coffee and the pork—  
And when the dusty column checks and tails,  
You should hear me spur the rear-guard to a walk!  
With my "*Pilly-willy-winky-winky popp!*"  
[Oh, it's any tune that comes into my head!]  
So I keep 'em moving forward till they drop;  
So I play 'em up to water and to bed.

In the silence of the camp before the fight,  
When it's good to make your will and say your  
prayer,  
You can hear my *strumpty-tumpty* overnight  
Explaining ten to one was always fair.  
I'm the Prophet of the Utterly Absurd,  
Of the Patently Impossible and Vain—  
And when the Thing that Couldn't has occurred,  
Give me time to change my leg and go again.

## THE SONG OF THE BANJO

With my "*Tumpa-tumpa-tumpa-tum-pa tump!*"

In the desert where the dung-fed camp-smoke  
curled

There was never voice before us till I led our  
lonely chorus,

I—the war-drum of the White Man round the  
world!

By the bitter road the Younger Son must tread,

Ere he win to hearth and saddle of his own,—

'Mid the riot of the shearers at the shed,

In the silence of the herder's hut alone—

In the twilight, on a bucket upside down,

Hear me babble what the weakest won't confess—

I am Memory and Torment—I am Town!

I am all that ever went with evening dress!

With my "*Tunk-a tunka-tunka-tunka-tunk!*"

[So the lights—the London Lights—grow  
near and plain!]

So I rowel 'em afresh towards the Devil and the  
Flesh,

Till I bring my broken rankers home again.

In desire of many marvels over sea,

Where the new-raised tropic city sweats and roars,

I have sailed with Young Ulysses from the quay

Till the anchor rumbled down on stranger shores.

He is blooded to the open and the sky,

He is taken in a snare that shall not fail,

He shall hear me singing strongly, till he die,

Like the shouting of a backstay in a gale.

## THE SONG OF THE BANJO

With my "*Hya ! Heeya ! Heeya ! Hullah !  
Haul !*"

[O the green that thunders aft along the deck !]  
Are you sick o' towns and men? You must sign  
and sail again,  
For it's "Johnny Bowlegs, pack your kit and  
trek!"

Through the gorge that gives the stars at noon-day  
clear—

Up the pass that packs the scud beneath our  
wheel—

Round the bluff that sinks her thousand fathom  
sheer—

Down the valley with our guttering brakes asqueal :  
Where the trestle groans and quivers in the snow,  
Where the many-shedded levels loop and twine,  
So I lead my reckless children from below

Till we sing the Song of Roland to the pine.

With my "*Tinka-tinka-tinka-tinka-tink !*"

[And the axe has cleared the mountain, croup  
and crest !]

So we ride the iron stallions down to drink,  
Through the cañons to the waters of the West !

And the tunes that mean so much to you alone—

Common tunes that make you choke and blow your  
nose,

Vulgar tunes that bring the laugh that brings the  
groan—

I can rip your very heartstrings out with those ;

## THE SONG OF THE BANJO

With the feasting, and the folly, and the fun—  
And the lying, and the lusting, and the drink,  
And the merry play that drops you, when you're  
done,  
To the thoughts that burn like irons if you think.  
With my "*Plunka-lunka-lunka-lunka-lunk!*"  
Here's a trifle on account of pleasure past,  
Ere the wit that made you win gives you eyes  
to see your sin  
And the heavier repentance at the last!

Let the organ moan her sorrow to the roof—  
I have told the naked stars the Grief of Man!  
Let the trumpets snare the foeman to the proof—  
I have known Defeat, and mocked it as we ran!  
My bray ye may not alter nor mistake  
When I stand to jeer the fatted Soul of Things,  
But the Song of Lost Endeavour that I make,  
Is it hidden in the twanging of the strings?  
With my "*Ta-ra-rara-rara-ra-ra-rrrp!*"  
[Is it naught to you that hear and pass me  
by?]  
But the word—the word is mine, when the order  
moves the line  
And the lean, locked ranks go roaring down to  
die.

Of the driven dust of speech I make a flame  
And a scourge of broken withes that men let fall:  
For the words that had no honour till I came—  
Lo! I raise them into honour over all!

## THE SONG OF THE BANJO

By the wisdom of the centuries I speak—

To the tune of yestermorn I set the truth—

I, the joy of life unquestioned—I, the Greek—

I, the everlasting Wonder Song of Youth!

With my “ *Tinka-tinka-tinka-tinka-tink!* ”

[What d’ye lack, my noble masters? What  
d’ye lack?]

So I draw the world together link by link:

Yea, from Delos up to Limerick and back!

## THE LINER SHE'S A LADY

THE Liner she's a lady, an' she never looks nor  
'eeds—

The Man-o'-War's 'er 'usband, an' 'e gives 'er all she  
needs;

But, oh, the little cargo-boats, that sail the wet seas  
roun',

They're just the same as you an' me a-plyin' up an'  
down!

*Plyin' up an' down, Jenny, 'angin' round the Yard,  
All the way by Fratton tram down to Portsmouth 'Ard;  
Anythin' for business, an' we're growin' old—  
Plyin' up an' down, Jenny, waitin' in the cold!*

The Liner she's a lady by the paint upon 'er face,  
An' if she meets an accident they count it sore dis-  
grace:

The Man-o'-War's 'er 'usband, and 'e's always 'andy  
by,

But, oh, the little cargo-boats! they've got to load or  
die.



## THE LINER SHE'S A LADY

The Liner she's a lady, and 'er route is cut an' dried;  
The Man-o'-War's 'er 'usband, an' 'e always keeps  
beside;

But, oh, the little cargo-boats that 'aven't any man,  
They've got to do their business first, and make the  
most they can!

The Liner she's a lady, and if a war should come,  
The Man-o'-War's 'er 'usband, and 'e'd bid 'er stay  
at home;

But, oh, the little cargo-boats that fill with every tide!  
'E'd 'ave to up an' fight for them, for they are Eng-  
land's pride.

The Liner she's a lady, but if she wasn't made,  
There still would be the cargo-boats for 'ome an'  
foreign trade.

The Man-o'-War's 'er 'usband, but if we wasn't 'ere,  
'E wouldn't have to fight at all for 'ome an' friends so  
dear.

*'Ome an' friends so dear, Jenny, 'angin' round the  
Yard,*

*All the way by Fratton tram down to Portsmouth  
'Ard;*

*Anythin' for business, an' we're growin' old—*

*'Ome an' friends so dear, Jenny, waitin' in the cold!*

## MULHOLLAND'S CONTRACT

THE fear was on the cattle, for the gale was on the  
sea,  
An' the pens broke up on the lower deck an' let the  
creatures free—  
An' the lights went out on the lower deck, an' no one  
near but me.

I had been singin' to them to keep 'em quiet there,  
For the lower deck is the dangerousest, requirin'  
constant care,  
An' give to me as the strongest man, though used to  
drink and swear.

I see my chance was certain of bein' horned or trod,  
For the lower deck was packed with steers thicker'n  
peas in a pod,  
An' more pens broke at every roll—so I made a  
Contract with God.

An' by the terms of the Contract, as I have read the  
same,  
If He got me to port alive I would exalt His Name,  
An' praise His Holy Majesty till further orders came.

## MULHOLLAND'S CONTRACT

He saved me from the cattlean' He saved me from  
the sea,  
For they found me 'tween two drowned ones where  
the roll had landed me—  
An' a four-inch crack on top of my head, as crazy as  
could be.

But that were done by a stanchion, an' not by a  
bullock at all,  
An' I lay still for seven weeks convalessing of the fall,  
An' readin' the shiny Scripture texts in the Seaman's  
Hospital.

An' I spoke to God of our Contract, an' He says to  
my prayer:

"I never puts on My ministers no more than they  
can bear.

So back you go to the cattle-boats an' preach My  
Gospel there.

"For human life is chancy at any kind of trade,  
But most of all, as well you know, when the steers are  
mad-afraid;

So you go back to the cattle-boats an' preach 'em as  
I've said.

"They must quit drinkin' an' swearin', they mustn't  
knife on a blow,

They must quit gamblin' their wages, and you must  
preach it so;

For now those boats are more like Hell than anything  
else I know."

## MULHOLLAND'S CONTRACT

I didn't want to do it, for I knew what I should get,  
An' I wanted to preach Religion, handsome an' out  
of the wet,  
But the Word of the Lord were lain on me, an' I done  
what I was set.

I have been smit an' bruised, as warned would be the  
case,  
An' turned my cheek to the smiter exactly as Scrip-  
ture says;  
But following that, I knocked him down an' led him  
up to Grace.

An' we have preaching on Sundays whenever the sea  
is calm,  
An' I use no knife or pistol an' I never take no harm,  
For the Lord abideth back of me to guide my fight-  
ing arm.

An' I sign for four-pound-ten a month and save the  
money clear,  
An' I am in charge of the lower deck, an' I never lose  
a steer;  
An' I believe in Almighty God an' preach His Gospel  
here.

The skippers say I'm crazy, but I can prove 'em wrong,  
For I am in charge of the lower deck with all that  
doth belong—

*Which they would not give to a lunatic, and the com-  
petition so strong!*

## ANCHOR SONG<sup>1</sup>

HEH! Walk her round. Heave, ah heave her short  
again!

Over, snatch her over, there, and hold her on the pawl.  
Loose all sail, and brace your yards back and full—  
Ready jib to pay her off and heave short all!

Well, ah fare you well; we can stay no more  
with you, my love—

Down, set down your liquor and your girl  
from off your knee;

For the wind has come to say:

“You must take me while you may,

If you'd go to Mother Carey

(Walk her down to Mother Carey!),

Oh, we're bound to Mother Carey where she  
feeds her chicks at sea!”

Heh! Walk her round. Break, ah break it out o' that!  
Break our starboard-bower out, apeak, awash, and  
clear.

Port—port she casts, with the harbour-mud beneath  
her foot,

And that's the last o' bottom we shall see this year!

<sup>1</sup> Copyright, 1893, by D. Appleton & Co.

## ANCHOR SONG

Well, ah fare you well, for we've got to take her  
out again—

Take her out in ballast, riding light and cargo-  
free.

And it's time to clear and quit  
When the hawser grips the bitt,  
So we'll pay you with the foresheet and a  
promise from the sea!

Heh! Tally on. Aft and walk away with her!  
Handsome to the cathead, now; O tally on the  
fall!

Stop, seize and fish, and easy on the davit-guy.  
Up, well up the fluke of her, and inboard haul!  
Well, ah fare you well, for the Channel wind's  
took hold of us,

Choking down our voices as we snatch the  
gaskets free.

And it's blowing up for night,  
And she's dropping Light on Light,  
And she's snorting under bonnets for a breath  
of open sea.

Wheel, full and by; but she'll smell her road alone  
to-night.

Sick she is and harbour-sick—O sick to clear the  
land!

Roll down to Brest with the old Red Ensign over  
us—

Carry on and thrash her out with all she'll stand!

## ANCHOR SONG

Well, ah fare you well, and it's Ushant slams the  
door on us,

Whirling like a windmill through the dirty  
scud to lee :

Till the last, last flicker goes

From the tumbling water-rows,

And we're off to Mother Carey

(Walk her down to Mother Carey!),

Oh, we're bound for Mother Carey where she  
feeds her chicks at sea!

## THE LOST LEGION

THERE'S a Legion that never was 'listed,  
That carries no colours or crest,  
But, split in a thousand detachments,  
Is breaking the road for the rest.  
Our fathers they left us their blessing—  
They taught us, and groomed us, and  
crammed ;  
But we've shaken the Clubs and the Messes  
To go and find out and be damned  
(Dear boys!),  
To go and get shot and be damned.

So some of us chivy the slaver,  
And some of us cherish the black,  
And some of us hunt on the Oil Coast,  
And some on—the Wallaby track :  
And some of us drift to Sarawak,  
And some of us drift up The Fly,  
And some share our tucker with tigers,  
And some with the gentle Masai  
(Dear boys!),  
Take tea with the giddy Masai.



## THE LOST LEGION

We've painted The Islands vermillion,  
We've pearled on half-shares in the Bay,  
We've shouted on seven-ounce nuggets,  
We've starved on a Seedeeboy's pay;  
We've laughed at the world as we found it —  
Its women and cities and men —  
From Sayyid Burgash in a tantrum  
To the smoke-reddened eyes of Loben  
(Dear boys!),  
We've a little account with Loben.

The ends o' the Earth were our portion,  
The ocean at large was our share.  
There was never a skirmish to windward  
But the Leaderless Legion was there:  
Yes, somehow and somewhere and always  
We were first when the trouble began,  
From a lottery-row in Manila,  
To an I.D.B. race on the Pan  
(Dear boys!),  
With the Mounted Police on the Pan.

We preach in advance of the Army,  
We skirmish ahead of the Church,  
With never a gunboat to help us  
When we're scuppered and left in the  
lurch.  
But we know as the cartridges finish,  
And we're filed on our last little shelves,

## THE LOST LEGION.

That the Legion that never was 'listed  
Will send us as good as ourselves  
(Good men!),  
Five hundred as good as ourselves.

Then a health (we must drink it in whispers)  
To our wholly unauthorised horde—  
To the line of our dusty foreloopers,  
The Gentlemen Rovers abroad—  
Yes, a health to ourselves ere we scatter,  
For the steamer won't wait for the train,  
And the Legion that never was 'listed  
Goes back into quarters again!  
'Regards!  
Goes back under canvas again.  
Hurrah!  
The swag and the billy again.  
Here's how!  
The trail and the packhorse again.  
Salute!  
The trek and the laager again.

## THE SEA-WIFE

THERE dwells a wife by the Northern Gate,  
And a wealthy wife is she ;  
She breeds a breed o' rovin' men  
And casts them over sea.

And some are drowned in deep water,  
And some in sight o' shore,  
And word goes back to the weary wife  
And ever she sends more.

For since that wife had gate or gear,  
Or hearth or garth or bield,  
She willed her sons to the white harvest,  
And that is a bitter yield.

She wills her sons to the wet ploughing,  
To ride the horse of tree,  
And syne her sons come back again  
Far-spent from out the sea.

## THE SEA-WIFE

The good wife's sons come home again  
With little into their hands,  
But the lore of men that ha' dealt with men  
In the new and naked lands ;

But the faith of men that ha' brothered men  
By more than easy breath,  
And the eyes o' men that ha' read wi' men  
In the open books of death.

Rich are they, rich in wonders seen,  
But poor in the goods o' men ;  
So what they ha' got by the skin o' their teeth  
They sell for their teeth again.

For whether they lose to the naked life  
Or win to their hearts' desire,  
They tell it all to the weary wife  
That nods beside the fire.

Her hearth is wide to every wind  
That makes the white ash spin ;  
And tide and tide and 'tween the tides  
Her sons go out and in ;

(Out with great mirth that do desire  
Hazard of trackless ways,  
In with content to wait their watch  
And warm before the blaze) ;

## THE SEA-WIFE

And some return by failing light,  
And some in waking dream,  
For she hears the heels of the dripping ghosts  
That ride the rough roof-beam.

Home, they come home from all the ports,  
The living and the dead ;  
The good wife's sons come home again  
For her blessing on their head !

## HYMN BEFORE ACTION

THE earth is full of anger,  
The seas are dark with wrath,  
The Nations in their harness  
Go up against our path :  
Ere yet we loose the legions—  
Ere yet we draw the blade,  
Jehovah of the Thunders,  
Lord God of Battles, aid!

High lust and froward bearing,  
Proud heart, rebellious brow—  
Deaf ear and soul uncaring,  
We seek Thy mercy now!  
The sinner that forswore Thee,  
The fool that passed Thee by,  
Our times are known before Thee—  
Lord, grant us strength to die!

For those who kneel beside us  
At altars not Thine own,  
Who lack the lights that guide us,  
Lord, let their faith atone.

## HYMN BEFORE ACTION

If wrong we did to call them,  
By honour bound they came;  
Let not Thy Wrath befall them,  
But deal to us the blame.

From panic, pride, and terror,  
Revenge that knows no rein,  
Light haste and lawless error,  
Protect us yet again.  
Cloak Thou our undeserving,  
Make firm the shuddering breath,  
In silence and unswerving  
To taste Thy lesser death!

Ah, Mary pierced with sorrow,  
Remember, reach and save  
The soul that comes to-morrow  
Before the God that gave!  
Since each was born of woman,  
For each at utter need—  
True comrade and true foeman—  
Madonna, intercede!

E'en now their vanguard gathers,  
E'en now we face the fray—  
As Thou didst help our fathers,  
Help Thou our host to-day!  
Fulfilled of signs and wonders,  
In life, in death made clear—  
Jehovah of the Thunders,  
Lord God of Battles, hear!

## TO THE TRUE ROMANCE<sup>1</sup>

*Thy face is far from this our war,  
Our call and counter-cry, -  
I shall not find Thee quick and kind,  
Nor know Thee till I die.  
Enough for me in dreams to see  
And touch Thy garments' hem :  
Thy feet have trod so near to God  
I may not follow them.*

Through wantonness if men profess  
They weary of Thy parts,  
E'en let them die at blasphemy  
And perish with their arts ;  
But we that love, but we that prove  
Thine excellence august,  
While we adore discover more  
Thee perfect, wise, and just.

Since spoken word Man's Spirit stirred  
Beyond his belly-need,  
What is is Thine of fair design  
In thought and craft and deed ;

<sup>1</sup> Copyright, 1893, by D. Appleton & Co.



## TO THE TRUE ROMANCE

Each stroke aright of toil and fight,  
That was and that shall be,  
And hope too high, wherefore we die,  
Has birth and worth in Thee.

Who holds by Thee hath Heaven in fee  
To gild his dross thereby,  
And knowledge sure that he endure  
A child until he die—  
For to make plain that man's disdain  
Is but new Beauty's birth—  
For to possess in loneliness  
The joy of all the earth.

As Thou didst teach all lovers speech  
And Life all mystery,  
So shalt Thou rule by every school  
Till love and longing die,  
Who wast or yet the Lights were set,  
A whisper in the Void,  
Who shalt be sung through planets young  
When this is clean destroyed.

Beyond the bounds our staring rounds,  
Across the pressing dark,  
The children wise of outer skies  
Look hitherward and mark  
A light that shifts, a glare that drifts,  
Rekindling thus and thus,  
Not all forlorn, for Thou hast borne  
Strange tales to them of us.

## TO THE TRUE ROMANCE

Time hath no tide but must abide  
The servant of Thy will;  
Tide hath no time, for to Thy rhyme  
The ranging stars stand still—  
Regent of spheres that lock our fears,  
Our hopes invisible,  
Oh 'twas certes at Thy decrees  
We fashioned Heaven and Hell!

Pure Wisdom hath no certain path  
That lacks thy morning-eyne,  
And captains bold by Thee controlled  
Most like to Gods design;  
Thou art the Voice to kingly boys  
To lift them through the fight,  
And Comfortress of Unsuccess,  
To give the dead good-night—

A veil to draw 'twixt God His Law  
And Man's infirmity,  
A shadow kind to dumb and blind  
The shambles where we die;  
A rule to trick th' arithmetic  
Too base of leaguings odds—  
The spur of trust, the curb of lust,  
Thou handmaid of the Gods!

O Charity, all patiently  
Abiding wrack and scaith!  
O Faith, that meets ten thousand cheats  
Yet drops no jot of faith!

## TO THE TRUE ROMANCE

Devil and brute Thou dost transmute  
To higher, lordlier show,  
Who art in sooth that lovely Truth  
The careless angels know!

*Thy face is far from this our war,  
Our call and counter-cry,  
I may not find Thee quick and kind,  
Nor know Thee till I die.*

*Yet may I look with heart unshook  
On blow brought home or missed—  
Yet may I hear with equal ear  
The clarions down the List;  
Yet set my lance above mischance  
And ride the barriere—  
Oh, hit or miss, how little 'tis,  
My Lady is not there!*

## THE FLOWERS

*To our private taste, there is always something a little exotic, almost artificial, in songs which, under an English aspect and dress, are yet so manifestly the product of other skies. They affect us like translations; the very fauna and flora are alien, remote; the dog's-tooth violet is but an ill substitute for the rather primrose, nor can we ever believe that the wood-robin sings as sweetly in April as the English thrush.—THE ATHENÆUM.*

*Buy my English posies!  
Kent and Surrey may—  
Violets of the Undercliff  
Wet with Channel spray;  
Cowslips from a Devon combe—  
Midland furze afire—  
Buy my English posies  
And I'll sell your heart's desire!*

Buy my English posies!  
You that scorn the May,  
Won't you greet a friend from home  
Half the world away?

## THE FLOWERS

Green against the draggled drift,  
Faint and frail and first—  
Buy my Northern blood-root  
And I'll know where you were nursed :  
Robin down the logging-road whistles, " Come to  
me!"  
Spring has found the maple-grove, the sap is running  
free ;  
All the winds of Canada call the ploughing-rain.  
Take the flower and turn the hour, and kiss your love  
again !

Buy my English posies !  
Here's to match your need—  
Buy a tuft of royal heath,  
Buy a bunch of weed  
White as sand of Muysenberg  
Spun before the gale—  
Buy my heath and lilies  
And I'll tell you whence you hail !  
Under hot Constantia broad the vineyards lie—  
Throned and thorned the aching berg props the  
speckless sky —  
Slow below the Wynberg firs trails the tilted wain—  
Take the flower and turn the hour, and kiss your love  
again !

Buy my English posies !  
You that will not turn—  
Buy my hot-wood clematis,  
Buy a frond o' fern

## THE FLOWERS

Gathered where the Erskine leaps  
Down the road to Lorne—  
Buy my Christmas creeper  
And I'll say where you were born!  
West away from Melbourne dust holidays begin—  
They that mock at Paradise woo at Cora Lynn—  
Through the great South Otway gums sings the great  
South Main—  
Take the flower and turn the hour, and kiss your love  
again!

Buy my English posies!  
Here's your choice unsold!  
Buy a blood-red myrtle-bloom,  
Buy the kowhai's gold  
Flung for gift on Taupo's face,  
Sign that spring is come—  
Buy my clinging myrtle  
And I'll give you back your home!  
Broom behind the windy town; pollen o' the pine—  
Bell-bird in the leafy deep where the *ratas* twine—  
Fern above the saddle-bow, flax upon the plain—  
Take the flower and turn the hour, and kiss your love  
again!

Buy my English posies!  
Ye that have your own  
Buy them for a brother's sake  
Overseas, alone.

## THE FLOWERS

Weed ye trample underfoot

Floods his heart abrim—

Bird ye never heeded,

Oh, she calls his dead to him!

Far and far our homes are set round the Seven Seas;

Woe for us if we forget, we that hold by these!

Unto each his mother-beach, bloom and bird and  
land—

Masters of the Seven Seas, oh, love and understand.

## THE LAST RHYME OF TRUE THOMAS

THE King has called for priest and cup,  
The King has taken spur and blade  
To dub True Thomas a belted knight,  
And all for the sake o' the songs he made.

They have sought him high, they have sought him low,  
They have sought him over down and lea;  
They have found him by the milk-white thorn  
That guards the gates o' Faerie.

*'Twas bent beneath and blue above,  
Their eyes were held that they might not see  
The kine that grazed beneath the knowes,  
Oh, they were the Queens o' Faerie!*

"Now cease your song," the King he said,  
"Oh, cease your song and get you dight  
To vow your vow and watch your arms,  
For I will dub you a belted knight.

"For I will give you a horse o' pride,  
Wi' blazon and spur and page and squire;



## THE LAST RHYME OF TRUE THOMAS

Wi' keep and tail and seizin and law,  
And land to hold at your desire."

True Thomas smiled above his harp,  
And turned his face to the naked sky,  
Where, blown before the wastrel wind,  
The thistle-down she floated by.

"I ha' vowed my vow in another place,  
And bitter oath it was on me,  
I ha' watched my arms the lee-long night,  
Where five-score fighting men would flee.

"My lance is tipped o' the hammered flame,  
My shield is beat o' the moonlight cold;  
And I won my spurs in the Middle World,  
A thousand fathom beneath the mould.

"And what should I make wi' a horse o' pride,  
And what should I make wi' a sword so brown,  
But spill the rings o' the Gentle Folk  
And flyte my kin in the Fairy Town?

"And what should I make wi' blazon and belt,  
Wi' keep and tail and seizin and fee,  
And what should I do wi' page and squire  
That am a king in my own countrie?

"For I send east and I send west,  
And I send far as my will may flee,  
By dawn and dusk and the drinking rain,  
And syne my Sendings return to me.

## THE LAST RHYME OF TRUE THOMAS

“They come wi’ news of the groanin’ earth,  
They come wi’ news o’ the roarin’ sea,  
Wi’ word of Spirit and Ghost and Flesh,  
And man, that’s mazed among the three.”

The King he bit his nether lip,  
And smote his hand upon his knee:  
“By the faith o’ my soul, True Thomas,” he said,  
“Ye waste no wit in courtesie!

“As I desire, unto my pride,  
Can I make Earls by three and three,  
To run before and ride behind  
And serve the sons o’ my body.”

“And what care I for your row-foot earls,  
Or all the sons o’ your body?  
Before they win to the Pride o’ Name,  
I trow they all ask leave o’ me.

“For I make Honour wi’ muckle mouth,  
As I make Shame wi’ mincin’ feet,  
To sing wi’ the priests at the market-cross,  
Or run wi’ the dogs in the naked street.

“And some they give me the good red gold,  
And some they give me the white money,  
And some they give me a clout o’ meal,  
For they be people o’ low degree.

\* “And the song I sing for the counted gold  
The same I sing for the white money,

## THE LAST RHYME OF TRUE THOMAS

But best I sing for the clout o' meal  
That simple people given me."

The King cast down a silver groat,  
A silver groat o' Scots money,  
"If I come wi' a poor man's dole," he said,  
"True Thomas, will ye harp to me?"

"Whenas I harp to the children small,  
They press me close on either hand.  
And who are you," True Thomas said,  
"That you should ride while they must stand?"

"Light down, light down from your horse o' pride,  
I trow ye talk too loud and hie,  
And I will make you a triple word,  
And syne, if ye dare, ye shall 'noble me."

He has lighted down from his horse o' pride,  
And set his back against the stone.  
"Now guard you well," True Thomas said,  
"Ere I rax your heart from your breast-bone!"

True Thomas played upon his harp,  
The fairy harp that couldna lee,  
And the first least word the proud King heard,  
It harpit the salt tear out o' his ee.

"Oh, I see the love that I lost long syne,  
I touch the hope that I may not see,  
And all that I did o' hidden shame,  
Like little snakes they hiss at me.

## THE LAST RHYME OF TRUE THOMAS

“The sun is lost at noon—at noon!  
The dread o’ doom has grippit me.  
True Thomas, hide me under your cloak,  
God wot, I’m little fit to dee!”

*’Twas bent beneath and blue above—  
’Twas open field and running flood—  
Where, hot on heath and dike and wall,  
The high sun warmed the adder’s brood.*

“Lie down, lie down,” True Thomas said.  
“The God shall judge when all is done.  
But I will bring you a better word  
And lift the cloud that I laid on.”

True Thomas played upon his harp,  
That birlled and brattled to his hand,  
And the next least word True Thomas made,  
It garred the King take horse and brand.

“Oh, I hear the tread o’ the fighting men,  
I see the sun on splent and spear.  
I mark the arrow outen the fern  
That flies so low and sings so clear!

“Advance my standards to that war,  
And bid my good knights prick and ride;  
The gled shall watch as fierce a fight  
As e’er was fought on the Border side!”

*’Twas bent beneath and blue above,  
’Twas nodding grass and naked sky,*

## THE LAST RHYME OF TRUE THOMAS

*Where, ringing up the wastrel wind,  
The eyas stooped upon the pie.*

True Thomas sighed above his harp,  
And turned the song on the midmost string;  
And the last least word True Thomas made,  
He harpit his dead youth back to the King.

“Now I am prince, and I do well  
To love my love withouten fear;  
To walk wi’ man in fellowship,  
And breathe my horse behind the deer.

“My hounds they bay unto the death,  
The buck has couched beyond the burn,  
My love she waits at her window  
To wash my hands when I return.

“For that I live am I content  
(Oh! I have seen my true love’s eyes)  
To stand wi’ Adam in Eden-glade,  
And run in the woods o’ Paradise!”

*’Twas naked sky and nodding grass,  
’Twas running flood and wastrel wind,  
Where, checked against the open pass,  
The red deer belled to call the hind.*

True Thomas laid his harp away,  
And louted low at the saddle-side;  
He has taken stirrup and hauden rein,  
And set the King on his horse o’ pride.

## THE LAST RHYME OF TRUE THOMAS

“ Sleep ye or wake,” True Thomas said,

“ That sit so still, that muse so long ;

Sleep ye or wake ?—till the latter sleep

I trow ye’ll not forget my song.

“ I ha’ harpit a shadow out o’ the sun

To stand before your face and cry ;

I ha’ armed the earth beneath your heel,

And over your head I ha’ dusked the sky.

“ I ha’ harpit ye up to the throne o’ God,

I ha’ harpit your midmost soul in three ;

I ha’ harpit ye down to the Hinges o’ Hell,

And—ye—would—make—a Knight o’ me !”

## IN THE NEOLITHIC AGE

IN the Neolithic Age savage warfare did I wage  
For food and fame and woolly horses' pelt;  
I was singer to my clan in that dim, red Dawn of  
Man,  
And I sang of all we fought and feared and felt.

Yea, I sang as now I sing, when the Prehistoric spring  
Made the piled Biscayan ice-pack split and shove;  
And the troll and gnome and dwerg, and the Gods of  
Cliff and Berg  
Were about me and beneath me and above.

But a rival, of Solutré, told the tribe my style was  
*outré*—

'Neath a tomahawk of diorite he fell.  
And I left my views on Art, barbed and tanged,  
below the heart  
Of a mammothistic etcher at Grenelle.

Then I stripped them, scalp from skull, and my  
hunting dogs fed full,  
And their teeth I threaded neatly on a thong;

## IN THE NEOLITHIC AGE

And I wiped my mouth and said, "It is well that  
they are dead,  
For I know my work is right and theirs was wrong."

But my Totem saw the shame; from his ridgepole  
shrine he came,  
And he told me in a vision of the night:—  
"There are nine and sixty ways of constructing tribal  
lays,  
And every single one of them is right!"

. . . . .  
Then the silence closed upon me till They put new  
clothing on me  
Of whiter, weaker flesh and bone more frail;  
And I stepped beneath Time's finger, once again a  
tribal singer  
[And a minor poet certified by Tr—ll].

Still they skirmish to and fro, men my messmates on  
the snow,  
When we headed off the aurochs turn for turn;  
When the rich Allobrogenses never kept amanuenses,  
And our only plots were piled in lakes at Berne.

Still a cultured Christian age sees us scuffle, squeak,  
and rage,  
Still we pinch and slap and jabber, scratch and dirk;  
Still we let our business slide—as we dropped the  
half-dressed hide—  
To show a fellow-savage how to work.



## IN THE NEOLITHIC AGE

Still the world is wondrous large,—seven seas from  
marge to marge,—

And it holds a vast of various kinds of man ;  
And the wildest dreams of Kew are the facts of  
Khatmandhu,  
And the crimes of Clapham chaste in Martaban.

Here's my wisdom for your use, as I learned it when  
the moose

And the reindeer roared where Paris roars to-  
night:—

There are nine and sixty ways of constructing tribal  
lays,

And—every—single—one—of—them—is—  
right!

## THE STORY OF UNG

ONCE, on a glittering ice-field, ages and ages ago,  
Ung, a maker of pictures, fashioned an image of snow.  
Fashioned the form of a tribesman—gaily he whistled  
and sung,  
Working the snow with his fingers. *Read ye the  
Story of Ung!*

Pleased was his tribe with that image—came in their  
hundreds to scan—  
Handled it, smelt it, and grunted: “Verily, this is a  
man!  
Thus do we carry our lances—thus is a war-belt  
slung.  
Lo! it is even as we are. Glory and honour to Ung!”

Later he pictured an aurochs—later he pictured a  
bear—  
Pictured the sabre-tooth tiger dragging a man to his  
lair—  
Pictured the mountainous mammoth, hairy, abhorrent,  
alone—  
Out of the love that he bore them, scribing them  
clearly on bone.

## THE STORY OF UNG

Swift came the tribe to behold them, peering and  
pushing and still—

Men of the berg-battered beaches, men of the boulder-  
hatched hill—

Hunters and fishers and trappers, presently whispering  
low:

“Yea, they are like—and it may be— But how  
does the Picture-man know?”

“Ung—hath he slept with the Aurochs—watched  
where the Mastodon roam?

Spoke on the ice with the Bow-head—followed the  
Sabre-tooth home?

Nay! These are toys of his fancy! If he have  
cheated us so,

How is there truth in his image—the man that he  
fashioned of snow?”

Wroth was that maker of pictures—hotly he answered  
the call:

“Hunters and fishers and trappers, children and fools  
are ye all!

Look at the beasts when ye hunt them!” Swift from  
the tumult he broke,

Ran to the cave of his father and told him the shame  
that they spoke.

And the father of Ung gave answer, that was old and  
wise in the craft,

Maker of pictures aforetime, he leaned on his lance  
and laughed:

## THE STORY OF UNG

“ If they could see as thou seest they would do what  
thou hast done,  
And each man would make him a picture, and—what  
would become of my son?

“ There would be no pelts of the reindeer, flung down  
at thy cave for a gift,  
Nor dole of the oily timber that comes on the Baltic  
drift;  
No store of well-drilled needles, nor ouches of amber  
pale;  
No new-cut tongues of the bison, nor meat of the  
stranded whale.

“ *Thou* hast not toiled at the fishing when the sodden  
trammels freeze,  
Nor worked the war-boats outward through the rush  
of the rock-staked seas,  
Yet they bring thee fish and plunder—full meal and  
an easy bed—  
And all for the sake of thy pictures.” And Ung held  
down his head.

“ *Thou* hast not stood to the Aurochs when the red  
snow reeks of the fight;  
Men have no time at the houghing to count his curls  
aright.  
And the heart of the hairy Mammoth, thou sayest,  
they do not see,  
Yet they save it whole from the beaches and broil the  
best for thee.

## THE STORY OF UNG

“ And now do they press to thy pictures, with opened  
mouth and eye,  
And a little gift in the doorway, and the praise no  
gift can buy :  
But—sure they have doubted thy pictures, and that  
is a grievous stain—  
Son that can see so clearly, return them their gifts  
again!”

And Ung looked down at his deerskins—their broad  
shell-tasselled bands—  
And Ung drew downward his mitten and looked at  
his naked hands;  
And he gloved himself and departed, and he heard  
his father, behind :  
“ Son that can see so clearly, rejoice that thy tribe is  
blind!”

Straight on the glittering ice-field, by the caves of the  
lost Dordogne,  
Ung, a maker of pictures, fell to his scribing on bone  
Even to mammoth editions. Gaily he whistled and  
sung,  
Blessing his tribe for their blindness. *Heed ye the  
Story of Ung!*

## THE THREE-DECKER

*"The three-volume novel is extinct."*

FULL thirty foot she towered from waterline to rail.  
It cost a watch to steer her, and a week to shorten  
sail;

But, spite all modern notions, I found her first and  
best—

The only certain packet for the Islands of the Blest.

Fair held the breeze behind us—'twas warm with  
lovers' prayers.

We'd stolen wills for ballast and a crew of missing  
heirs.

They shipped as Able Bastards till the Wicked Nurse  
confessed,

And they worked the old three-decker to the Islands  
of the Blest.

By ways no gaze could follow, a course unspoiled of  
Cook,

Per Fancy, fleetest in man, our titled berths we took

## THE THREE-DECKER

With maids of matchless beauty and parentage  
unguessed,  
And a Church of England parson for the Islands of  
the Blest.

We asked no social questions—we pumped no hidden  
shame—

We never talked obstetrics when the Little Stranger  
came :

We left the Lord in Heaven, we left the fiends in Hell.  
We weren't exactly Yussufs, but—Zuleika didn't tell.

No moral doubt assailed us, so when the port we  
neared,

The villain had his flogging at the gangway, and we  
cheered.

'Twas fiddle in the forc's'le—'twas garlands on the  
mast,

For every one got married, and I went ashore at last.

I left 'em all in couples a-kissing on the decks.

I left the lovers loving and the parents signing cheques.

In endless English comfort by county-folk caressed,

I left the old three-decker at the Islands of the Blest!

That route is barred to steamers: you'll never lift again  
Our purple-painted headlands or the lordly keeps of  
Spain.

They're just beyond your skyline, howe'er so far you  
cruise

In a ram-you-damn-you liner with a brace of bucking  
screws.

## THE THREE-DECKER

Swing round your aching search-light—'twill show  
no haven's peace.

Ay, blow your shrieking sirens to the deaf, gray-  
bearded seas!

Boom out the dripping oil-bags to skin the deep's  
unrest—

And you aren't one knot the nearer to the Islands of  
the Blest!

But when you're threshing, crippled, with broken  
bridge and rail,

At a drogue of dead convictions to hold you head to  
gale,

Calm as the Flying Dutchman, from truck to taffrail  
dressed,

You'll see the old three-decker for the Islands of the  
Blest.

You'll see her tiering canvas in sheeted silver spread;  
You'll hear the long-drawn thunder 'neath her leaping  
figure-head;

While far, so far above you, her tall poop-lanterns shine  
Unvexed by wind or weather like the candles round  
a shrine!

Hull down—hull down and under—she dwindles to  
a speck,

With noise of pleasant music and dancing on her deck.  
All's well—all's well aboard her—she's left you far  
behind,

With a scent of old-world roses through the fog that  
ties you blind.



## THE THREE-DECKER

Her crew are babes or madmen? Her port is all to  
make?

You're manned by Truth and Science, and you steam  
for steaming's sake?

Well, tinker up your engines—you know your busi-  
ness best—

*She's* taking tired people to the Islands of the Blest!

## AN AMERICAN

The American Spirit speaks :

“ IF the Led Striker call it a strike,  
Or the papers call it a war,  
They know not much what I am like,  
Nor what he is, my Avatar.”

Through many roads, by me possessed,  
He shambles forth in cosmic guise ;  
He is the Jester and the Jest,  
And he the Text himself applies.

The Celt is in his heart and hand,  
The Gaul is in his brain and nerve ;  
Where, cosmopolitanly planned,  
He guards the Redskin's dry reserve.

His easy unswept hearth he lends  
From Labrador to Guadeloupe ;  
Till, elbowed out by sloven friends,  
He camps, at sufferance, on the stoop.

Calm-eyed he scoffs at sword and crown,  
Or panic-blinded stabs and slays :

## AN AMERICAN

Blatant he bids the world bow down,  
Or cringing begs a crust of praise ;

Or, sombre-drunk, at mine and mart,  
He dubs his dreary brethren Kings.  
His hands are black with blood—his heart  
Leaps, as a babe's, at little things.

But, through the shift of mood and mood,  
Mine ancient humour saves him whole—  
The cynic devil in his blood  
That bids him mock his hurrying soul ;

That bids him flout the Law he makes,  
That bids him make the Law he flouts,  
Till, dazed by many doubts, he wakes  
The drumming guns that—have no doubts ;

That checks him foolish-hot and fond,  
That chuckles through his deepest ire,  
That gilds the slough of his despond  
But dims the goal of his desire ;

Inopportune, shrill-accented,  
The acrid Asiatic mirth  
That leaves him, careless 'mid his dead,  
The scandal of the elder earth.

How shall he clear himself, how reach  
Your bar or weighed defence prefer?  
A brother hedged with alien speech  
And lacking all interpreter.

## AN AMERICAN

Which knowledge vexes him a space ;  
But while Reproof around him rings,  
He turns a keen untroubled face  
Home, to the instant need of things.

Enslaved, illogical, elate,  
He greets th' embarrassed Gods, nor fears  
To shake the iron hand of Fate  
Or match with Destiny for beers.

Lo, imperturbable he rules,  
Unkempt, disreputable, vast—  
And, in the teeth of all the schools,  
I—I shall save him at the last!

## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

I'VE paid for your sickest fancies ; I've humoured  
your crackedest whim—  
Dick, it's your daddy, dying ; you've got to listen to  
him !  
Good for a fortnight, am I ? The doctor told you ?  
He lied.  
I shall go under by morning, and— Put that nurse  
outside.  
'Never seen death yet, Dickie ? Well, now is your  
time to learn,  
And you'll wish you held my record before it comes  
to your turn.  
Not counting the Line and the Foundry, the yards  
and the village, too,  
I've made myself and a million ; but I'm damned if I  
made you.  
Master at two-and-twenty, and married at twenty-  
three—  
Ten thousand men on the pay-roll, and forty freighters  
at sea !  
Fifty years between 'em, and every year of it fight,  
And now I'm Sir Anthony Gloster, dying, a baronite :

## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

For I lunched with his Royal 'Ighness—what was it  
the papers a-had?  
"Not least of our merchant-princes." Dickie, that's  
me, your dad!  
*I* didn't begin with askings. *I* took my job and *I*  
stuck;  
And *I* took the chances they wouldn't, an' now  
they're calling it luck.  
Lord, what boats *I*'ve handled—rotten and leaky and  
old!  
Ran 'em, or—opened the bilge-cock, precisely as *I*  
was told.  
Grub that 'ud bind you crazy, and crews that 'ud turn  
you grey,  
And a big fat lump of insurance to cover the risk on  
the way.  
The others they dursn't do it; they said they valued  
their life  
(They've served me since as skippers). *I* went, and *I*  
took my wife.  
Over the world *I* drove 'em, married at twenty-three,  
And your mother saving the money and making a  
man of me.  
*I* was content to be master, but she said there was  
better behind;  
She took the chances *I* wouldn't, and *I* followed your  
mother blind.  
She egged me to borrow the money, an' she helped  
me to clear the loan,  
When we bought half shares in a cheap 'un and  
hoisted a flag of our own.

## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

Patching and coaling on credit, and living the Lord  
knew how,  
We started the Red Ox freighters—we've eight-and-  
thirty now.  
And those were the days of clippers, and the freights  
were clipper-freights,  
And we knew we were making our fortune, but she  
died in Macassar Straits—  
By the Little Paternosters, as you come to the Union  
Bank—  
And we dropped her in fourteen fathom; I pricked it  
off where she sank.  
Owners we were, full owners, and the boat was  
christened for her,  
And she died in the *Mary Gloster*. My heart, how  
young we were!  
So I went on a spree round Java and well-nigh ran  
her ashore,  
But your mother came and warned me and I wouldn't  
liquor no more:  
Strict I stuck to my business, afraid to stop or I'd think,  
Saving the money (she warned me), and letting the  
other men drink.  
And I met M'Cullough in London (I'd turned five  
'undred then),  
And 'tween us we started the Foundry—three forges  
and twenty men:  
Cheap repairs for the cheap 'uns. It paid, and the  
business grew,  
For I bought me a steam-lathe patent, and that was  
a gold mine too.

## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

"Cheaper to build 'em than buy 'em," *I* said, but  
M'Cullough he shied,  
And we wasted a year in talking before we moved to  
the Clyde.  
And the Lines were all beginning, and we all of us  
started fair,  
Building our engines like houses and staying the  
boilers square.  
But M'Cullough 'e wanted cabins with marble and  
maple and all,  
And Brussels an' Utrecht velvet, and baths and a  
Social Hall,  
And pipes for closets all over, and cutting the frames  
too light,  
But M'Cullough he died in the Sixties, and— Well,  
I'm dying to-night. . . .  
I knew—*I* knew what was coming, when we bid on  
the *Byfleet's* keel—  
They piddled and piffled with iron: I'd given my  
orders for steel!  
Steel and the first expansions. It paid, I tell you, it paid,  
When we came with our nine-knot freighters and  
collared the long-run trade!  
And they asked me how I did it, and I gave 'em the  
Scripture text,  
"You keep your light so shining a little in front o' the  
next!"  
They copied all they could follow, but they couldn't  
copy my mind,  
And I left 'em sweating and stealing a year and a  
half behind.



## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

Then came the armour-contracts, but that was M'Cul-  
lough's side ;

He was always best in the Foundry, but better, per-  
haps, he died.

I went through his private papers ; the notes was  
plainer than print ;

And I'm no fool to finish if a man'll give me a hint.

(I remember his widow was angry.) So I saw what  
the drawings meant,

And I started the six-inch rollers, and it paid me sixty  
per cent—

Sixty per cent *with* failures, and more than twice we  
could do,

And a quarter-million to credit, and I saved it all for  
you !

I thought—it doesn't matter—you seemed to favour  
your ma,

But you're nearer forty than thirty, and I know the  
kind you are.

Harrer an' Trinity College ! I ought to ha' sent you  
to sea—

But I stood you an education, an' what have you  
done for me ?

The things I knew was proper you wouldn't thank me  
to give,

And the things I knew was rotten you said was the  
way to live.

For you muddled with books and pictures, an' china  
an' etchin's an' fans,

And your rooms at college was beastly—more like a  
whore's than a man's—

## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

Till you married that thin-flanked woman, as white  
and as stale as a bone,

An' she gave you your social nonsense; but where's  
that kid o' your own?

I've seen your carriages blocking the half o' the  
Cromwell Road,

But never the doctor's brougham to help the missus  
unload.

(So there isn't even a grandchild, an' the Gloster  
family's done.)

Not like your mother, she isn't. *She* carried her  
freight each run.

But they died, the pore little beggars! At sea she  
had 'em—they died.

Only you, an' you stood it; you haven't stood much  
beside.

Weak, a liar, and idle, and mean as a collier's whelp  
Nosing for scraps in the galley. No help—my son  
was no help!

So he gets three 'undred thousand, in trust and the  
interest paid.

I wouldn't give it you, Dickie—you see, I made it in  
trade.

You're saved from soiling your fingers, and if you  
have no child,

It all comes back to the business. Gad, won't your  
wife be wild!

'Calls and calls in her carriage, her 'andkerchief up to  
'er eye:

"Daddy! dear daddy's dyin'!" and doing her best to  
cry.

## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

Grateful? Oh, yes, I'm grateful, but keep her away from here.

Your mother 'ud never ha' stood 'er, and, anyhow, women are queer. . . .

There's women will say I've married a second time.

Not quite! But give pore Aggie a hundred, and tell her your lawyers'll fight.

She was the best o' the boiling—you'll meet her before it ends;

I'm in for a row with the mother—I'll leave you settle my friends:

For a man he must go with a woman, which women don't understand—

Or the sort that say they can see it they aren't the marrying brand.

But I wanted to speak o' your mother that's Lady Gloster still—

I'm going to up and see her, without it's hurting the will.

Here! Take your hand off the bell-pull. Five thousand's waiting for you,

If you'll only listen a minute, and do as I bid you do.

They'll try to prove me crazy, and, if you bungle, they can;

And I've only you to trust to! (O God, why ain't he a man?)

There's some waste money on marbles, the same as M'Cullough tried—

Marbles and mausoleums—but I call that sinful pride.

## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

There's some ship bodies for burial—we've carried  
    'em, soldered and packed;  
Down in their wills they wrote it, and nobody called  
    *them* cracked.  
But me—I've too much money, and people might  
    . . . All my fault:  
It come o' hoping for grandsons and buying that  
    Wokin' vault.  
I'm sick o' the 'ole dam' business; I'm going back  
    where I came.  
Dick, you're the son o' my body, and you'll take  
    charge o' the same!  
I want to lie by your mother, ten thousand mile away,  
And they'll want to send me to Woking; and that's  
    where you'll earn your pay.  
I've thought it out on the quiet, the same as it ought  
    to be done—  
Quiet, and decent, and proper—an' here's your  
    orders, my son.  
You know the Line? You don't, though. You  
    write to the Board, and tell  
Your father's death has upset you an' you're goin' to  
    cruise for a spell,  
An' you'd like the *Mary Gloster*—I've held her ready  
    for this—  
They'll put her in working order and you'll take her  
    out as she is.  
Yes, it was money idle when I patched her and put  
    her aside  
(Thank God, I can pay for my fancies!)—the boat  
    where your mother died,

## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

By the Little Paternosters, as you come to the Union  
Bank,  
We dropped her—I think I told you—and I pricked  
it off where she sank—  
[ 'Tiny she looked on the grating—that oily, treachy  
sea—]  
'Hundred and eighteen East, remember, and South  
just three.  
Easy bearings to carry—three South—three to the  
dot;  
But I gave M'Andrew a copy in case of dying—or not.  
And so you'll write to M'Andrew, he's Chief of the  
Maori Line;  
They'll give him leave, if you ask 'em and say it's  
business o' mine.  
I built three boats for the Maoris, an' very well  
pleased they were,  
An' I've known Mac since the Fifties, and Mac knew  
me—and her.  
After the first stroke warned me I sent him the  
money to keep  
Against the time you'd claim it, committin' your dad  
to the deep;  
For you are the son o' my body, and Mac was my  
oldest friend,  
I've never asked 'im to dinner, but he'll see it out to  
the end.  
Stiff-necked Glasgow beggar, I've heard he's prayed  
for my soul,  
But he couldn't lie if you paid him, and he'd starve  
before he stole!

## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

He'll take the *Mary* in ballast—you'll find her a lively  
ship;  
And you'll take Sir Anthony Gloster, that goes on 'is  
wedding-trip,  
Lashed in our old deck-cabin with all three port-holes  
wide,  
The kick o' the screw beneath him and the round  
blue seas outside!  
Sir Anthony Gloster's carriage—our 'ouse-flag flyin'  
free—  
Ten thousand men on the pay-roll and forty freighters  
at sea!  
He made himself and a million, but this world is a  
fleetin' show,  
And he'll go to the wife of 'is bosom the same as he  
ought to go—  
By the heel of the Paternosters—there isn't a chance  
to mistake—  
And Mac'll pay you the money as soon as the bubbles  
break!  
Five thousand for six weeks' cruising, the staunchest  
freighter afloat,  
And Mac he'll give you your bonus the minute I'm  
out o' the boat!  
He'll take you round to Macassar, and you'll come  
back alone;  
He knows what I want o' the *Mary*. . . . I'll do  
what I please with my own.  
Your mother 'ud call it wasteful, but I've seven-and-  
thirty more;  
I'll come in my private carriage and bid it wait at the  
door. . . .

## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

For my son 'e was never a credit: 'e muddled with  
books and art,  
And 'e lived on Sir Anthony's money and 'e broke  
Sir Anthony's heart.  
There isn't even a grandchild, and the Gloster family's  
done—  
The only one you left me, O mother, the only one!  
Harrer and Trinity College—me slavin' early an'  
late—  
An' he thinks I'm dying crazy, and you're in Macas-  
sar Strait!  
Flesh o' my flesh, my dearie, for ever an' ever amen,  
That first stroke come for a warning; I ought to ha'  
gone to you then,  
But—cheap repairs for a cheap 'un—the doctors said  
I'd do:  
Mary, why didn't *you* warn me? I've allus heeded  
to you,  
Excep'—I know—about women; but you are a  
spirit now;  
An', wife, they was only women, and I was a man.  
That's how.  
An' a man 'e must go with a woman, as you could  
not understand;  
But I never talked 'em secrets. I paid 'em out o' hand.  
Thank Gawd, I can pay for my fancies! Now what's  
five thousand to me,  
For a berth off the Paternosters in the haven where I  
would be?  
I believe in the Resurrection, if I read my Bible plain,  
But I wouldn't trust 'em at Wokin'; we're safer at sea  
again.

## THE "MARY GLOSTER"

For the heart it shall go with the treasure—go down  
to the sea in ships.

I'm sick of the hired women—I'll kiss my girl on her  
lips!

I'll be content with my fountain, I'll drink from my  
own well,

And the wife of my youth shall charm me—an' the  
rest can go to Hell!

(Dickie, *he* will, that's certain.) I'll lie in our standin'-  
bed,

An' Mac'll take her in ballast—an' she trims best by  
the head. . . .

Down by the head an' sinkin', her fires are drawn and  
cold,

And the water's splashin' hollow on the skin of the  
empty hold—

Churning an' choking and chuckling, quiet and  
scummy and dark—

Full to her lower hatches and risin' steady. Hark!  
That was the after-bulkhead. . . . She's flooded  
from stem to stern. . . .

Never seen death yet, Dickie? . . . Well, now is  
your time to learn!



## SESTINA OF THE TRAMP-ROYAL

SPEAKIN' in general, I 'ave tried 'em all,  
The 'appy roads that take you o'er the world.  
Speakin' in general, I 'ave found them good  
For such as cannot use one bed too long,  
But must get 'ence, the same as I 'ave done,  
An' go observin' matters till they die.

What do it matter where or 'ow we die,  
So long as we've our 'ealth to watch it all—  
The different ways that different things are done,  
An' men an' women lovin' in this world—  
Takin' our chances as they come along,  
An' when they ain't, pretendin' they are good?

In cash or credit—no, it aren't no good;  
You 'ave to 'ave the 'abit or you'd die,  
Unless you lived your life but one day long,  
Nor didn't prophesy nor fret at all,  
But drew your tucker some'ow from the world,  
An' never bothered what you might ha' done.

But, Gawd, what things are they I 'aven't done?  
I've turned my 'and to most, an' turned it good,  
In various situations round the world—

## SESTINA OF THE TRAMP-ROYAL

For 'im that doth not work must surely die ;  
But that's no reason man should labour all  
'Is life on one same shift ; life's none so long.

Therefore, from job to job I've moved along.  
Pay couldn't 'old me when my time was done,  
For something in my 'ead upset me all,  
Till I 'ad dropped whatever 'twas for good,  
An', out at sea, be'eld the dock-lights die,  
An' met my mate—the wind that tramps the world !

It's like a book, I think, this bloomin' world,  
Which you can read and care for just so long,  
But presently you feel that you will die  
Unless you get the page you're readin' done,  
An' turn another—likely not so good ;  
But what you're after is to turn 'em all.

Gawd bless this world ! Whatever she 'ath done—  
Excep' when awful long—I've found it good.  
So write, before I die, "'E liked it all !"

## **BARRACK-ROOM BALLADS**

*When 'Omer smote 'is bloomin' lyre,  
He'd 'eard men sing by land an' sea;  
An' what he thought 'e might require,  
'E went an' took—the same as me!*

*The market-girls an' fishermen,  
The shepherds an' the sailors, too,  
They 'eard old songs turn up again,  
But kep' it quiet—same as you!*

*They knew 'e stole; 'e knew they knowed.  
They didn't tell, nor make a fuss,  
But winked at 'Omer down the road,  
An' 'e winked back—the same as us!*

## “BACK TO THE ARMY AGAIN”

I'M 'ere in a ticky ulster an' a broken billycock 'at,  
A-layin' on to the sergeant I don't know a gun from  
a bat;  
My shirt's doin' duty for jacket, my sock's stickin' out  
o' my boots,  
An' I'm learnin' the damned old goose-step along o'  
the new recruits!

Back to the Army again, sergeant,  
Back to the Army again.  
Don't look so 'ard, for I 'aven't no card,  
I'm back to the Army again!

I done my six years' service. 'Er Majesty sez:  
“ Good-day —  
You'll please to come when you're rung for, an' 'ere's  
your 'ole back-pay;  
An' fourpence a day for baccy — an' bloomin'  
gen'rous, too;  
An' now you can make your fortune—the same as  
your of'cers do.”

## “BACK TO THE ARMY AGAIN”

Back to the Army again, sergeant,  
Back to the Army again;  
'Ow did I learn to do right-about turn?  
I'm back to the Army again!

A man o' four-an'-twenty that 'asn't learned of a  
trade—  
Beside “Reserve” agin' him—'e'd better be never  
made.  
I tried my luck for a quarter, an' that was enough for  
me,  
An' I thought of 'Er Majesty's barracks, an' I thought  
I'd go an' see.

Back to the Army again, sergeant,  
Back to the Army again;  
'Tisn't my fault if I dress when I 'alt—  
I'm back to the Army again!

The sergeant arst no questions, but 'e winked the  
other eye,  
'E sez to me, “'Shun!” an' I shunted, the same as in  
days gone by;  
For 'e saw the set o' my shoulders, an' I couldn't  
'elp 'oldin' straight  
When me an' the other rookies come under the bar-  
rick-gate.

Back to the Army again, sergeant,  
Back to the Army again;  
'Oo would ha' thought I could carry an' port?  
I'm back to the Army again!

## “BACK TO THE ARMY AGAIN”

I took my bath, an' I wallered—for, Gawd, I needed it so!

I smelt the smell o' the barricks, I 'eard the bugles go.

I 'eard the feet on the gravel—the feet o' the men what drill—

An' I sez to my flutterin' 'eart-strings, I sez to 'em,  
“Peace, be still!”

Back to the Army again, sergeant,

Back to the Army again;

'Oo said I knew when the *Jumner* was due?

I'm back to the Army again!

I carried my slops to the tailor; I sez to 'im, “None o' your lip!

You tight 'em over the shoulders, an' loose 'em over the 'ip,

For the set o' the tunic's 'orrid.” An' 'e sez to me,  
“Strike me dead,

But I thought you was used to the business!” an' so 'e done what I said.

Back to the Army again, sergeant,

Back to the Army again.

Rather too free with my fancies? Wot—me?

I'm back to the Army again!

Next week I'll 'ave 'em fitted; I'll buy me a swagger-cane;

They'll let me free o' the barricks to walk on the Hoe again

## “BACK TO THE ARMY AGAIN”

In the name o' William Parsons, that used to be  
Edward Clay,  
An'—any pore beggar that wants it can draw my  
fourpence a day!

Back to the Army again, sergeant,  
Back to the Army again:  
Out o' the cold an' the rain, sergeant,  
Out o' the cold an' the rain.

'Oo's there?  
A man that's too good to be lost you,  
A man that is 'andled an' made—  
A man that will pay what 'e cost you  
In learnin' the others their trade—parade!  
You're droppin' the pick o' the Army  
Because you don't 'elp 'em remain,  
But drives 'em to cheat to get out o' the street  
An' back to the Army again!



## “BIRDS OF PREY” MARCH

MARCH! The mud is cakin' good about our trousers.  
Front!—eyes front, an' watch the Colour-casin's drip.  
Front! The faces of the women in the 'ouses  
Ain't the kind o' things to take aboard the ship.

*Cheer! An' we'll never march to victory.*

*Cheer! An' we'll never live to 'ear the cannon roar!*

*The Large Birds o' Prey*

*They will carry us away,*

*An' you'll never see your soldiers any more!*

Wheel! Oh, keep your touch; we're goin' round a  
corner.

Time!—mark time, an' let the men be'ind us close.  
Lord! the transport's full, an' 'alf our lot not on 'er—  
Cheer, O cheer! We're going off where no one  
knows.

March! The Devil's none so black as 'e is painted!

Cheer! We'll 'ave some fun before we're put away.  
'Alt, an' 'and 'er out—a woman's gone and fainted!

Cheer! Get on—Gawd 'elp the married men to-  
day!

## “BIRDS OF PREY” MARCH

Hoi! Come up, you 'ungry beggars, to yer sorrow.  
( 'Ear them say they want their tea, an' want it  
quick!)

You won't have no mind for slingers, not to-morrow—  
No; you'll put the 'tween-decks stove out, bein' sick!

'Alt! The married kit 'as all to go before us!

'Course it's blocked the bloomin' gangway up again!  
Cheer, O cheer the 'Orse Guards watchin' tender o'er  
us,

Keepin' us since eight this mornin' in the rain!

Stuck in 'eavy marchin'-order, sopped and wringin' —

Sick, before our time to watch 'er 'eave an' fall,  
'Ere's your 'appy 'ome at last, an' stop your singin'.

'Alt! Fall in along the troop-deck! Silence all!

*Cheer! For we'll never live to see no bloomin' victory!*

*Cheer! An' we'll never live to 'ear the cannon roar!*

*(One cheer more!)*

*The jackal an' the kite*

*'Ave an 'ealthy appetite,*

*An' you'll never see your soldiers any more! ('Ip!*  
*Urroar!)*

*The eagle an' the crow*

*They are waitin' ever so,*

*An' you'll never see your soldiers any more! ('Ip!*  
*Urroar!)*

*Yes, the Large Birds o' Prey*

*They will carry us away,*

*An' you'll never see your soldiers any more!*

## “SOLDIER AN’ SAILOR TOO”

As I was spittin’ into the Ditch aboard o’ the *Crocodile*,

I seed a man on a man-o’-war got up in the Reg’lars’ style.

’E was scrapin’ the paint from off of ’er plates, an’ I sez to ’im, “’Oo are you?”

Sez ’e, “I’m a Jolly — ’Er Majesty’s Jolly — soldier an’ sailor too!”

Now ’is work begins by Gawd knows when, and ’is work is never through;

’E isn’t one o’ the reg’lar Line, nor ’e isn’t one of the crew.

’E’s a kind of a giddy harumfrodite—soldier an’ sailor too!

An’ after I met ’im all over the world, a-doin’ all kinds of things,

Like landin’ ’isself with a Gatlin’ gun to talk to them ’eathen kings;

’E sleeps in an ’ammick instead of a cot, an’ ’e drills with the deck on a slew,

## “SOLDIER AN’ SAILOR TOO”

An’ ’e sweats like a Jolly — ’Er Majesty’s Jolly —  
soldier an’ sailor too!

For there isn’t a job on the top o’ the earth the beggar  
don’t know, nor do—

You can leave ’im at night on a bald man’s ’ead, to  
paddle ’is own canoe—

’E’s a sort of a bloomin’ cosmopolouse—soldier an’  
sailor too.

We’ve fought ’em in trooper, we’ve fought ’em in  
dock, and drunk with ’em in between,

When they called us the seasick scull’ry-maids, an’  
we called ’em the Ass Marines;

But, when we was down for a double fatigue, from  
Woolwich to Bernardmyo,

We sent for the Jollies—’Er Majesty’s Jollies—soldier  
an’ sailor too!

They think for ’emselves, an’ they steal for ’emselves,  
and they never ask what’s to do,

But they’re camped an’ fed an’ they’re up an’ fed  
before our bugle’s blew.

Ho! they ain’t no limpin’ procrastitutes—soldier an’  
sailor too.

You may say we are fond of an ’arness-cut, or ’ootin’  
in barrick-yards,

Or startin’ a Board School mutiny along o’ the Onion  
Guards;

But once in a while we can finish in style for the ends  
of the earth to view,

## “SOLDIER AN’ SAILOR TOO”

The same as the Jollies—’Er Majesty’s Jollies—  
soldier an’ sailor too!

They come of our lot, they was brothers to us; they  
was beggars we’d met an’ knew;

Yes, barrin’ an inch in the chest an’ the arm, they was  
doubles o’ me an’ you;

For they weren’t no special chrysanthemums—soldier  
an’ sailor too!

To take your chance in the thick of a rush, with firing  
all about,

Is nothing so bad when you’ve cover to ’and, an’  
leave an’ likin’ to shout;

But to stand an’ be still to the *Birken’ead* drill is a  
damn tough bullet to chew,

An’ they done it, the Jollies—’Er Majesty’s Jollies—  
soldier an’ sailor too!

Their work was done when it ’adn’t begun; they was  
younger nor me an’ you;

Their choice it was plain between drownin’ in ’eaps  
an’ bein’ mopped by the screw,

So they stood an’ was still to the *Birken’ead* drill,  
soldier an’ sailor too!

We’re most of us liars, we’re ’arf of us thieves, an’  
the rest are as rank as can be,

But once in a while we can finish in style (which I  
’ope it won’t ’appen to me).

But it makes you think better o’ you an’ your friends,  
an’ the work you may ’ave to do,

## “SOLDIER AN’ SAILOR TOO”

When you think o’ the sinkin’ *Victorier’s* Jollies—  
soldier an’ sailor too!

Now there isn’t no room for to say ye don’t know—  
they ’ave proved it plain and true—

That whether it’s Widow, or whether it’s ship, Vic-  
torier’s work is to do,

An’ they done it, the Jollies—’Er Majesty’s Jollies—  
soldier an’ sailor too!

## SAPPERS

WHEN the Waters were dried an' the Earth did  
appear,  
(" It's all one," says the Sapper),  
The Lord He created the Engineer,  
Her Majesty's Royal Engineer,  
With the rank and pay of a Sapper!

When the Flood come along for an extra monsoon,  
'Twas Noah constructed the first pontoon  
To the plans of Her Majesty's, etc.

But after fatigue in the wet an' the sun,  
Old Noah got drunk, which he wouldn't ha' done  
If he'd trained with, etc.

When the Tower o' Babel had mixed up men's *bat*,  
Some clever civilian was managing that,  
An' none of, etc.

When the Jews had a fight at the foot of a hill,  
Young Joshua ordered the sun to stand still,  
For he was a Captain of Engineers, etc.

## SAPPERS

When the Children of Israel made bricks without  
    straw,  
They were learnin' the regular work of our Corps,  
    The work of, etc.

For ever since then, if a war they would wage,  
Behold us a-shinin' on history's page—  
    First page for, etc.

We lay down their sidings an' help 'em entrain,  
An' we sweep up their mess through the bloomin'  
    campaign,  
    In the style of, etc.

They send us in front with a fuse an' a mine  
To blow up the gates that are rushed by the Line,  
    But bent by, etc.

They send us behind with a pick an' a spade,  
To dig for the guns of a bullock-brigade  
    Which has asked for, etc.

We work under escort in trousers and shirt,  
An' the heathen they plug us tail-up in the dirt,  
    Annoying, etc.

We blast out the rock an' we shovel the mud,  
We make 'em good roads an' —they roll down the  
    *khud*,  
    Reporting, etc.



## SAPPERS

We make 'em their bridges, their wells, an' their huts,  
An' the telegraph-wire the enemy cuts,  
An' it's blamed on, etc.

An' when we return, an' from war we would cease,  
They grudge us adornin' the billets of peace,  
Which are kept for, etc.

We build 'em nice barracks—they swear they are  
bad,  
That our Colonels are Methodist, married or mad,  
Insultin', etc.

They haven't no manners nor gratitude too,  
For the more that we help 'em, the less will they do,  
But mock at, etc.

Now the Line's but a man with a gun in his hand,  
An' Cavalry's only what horses can stand,  
When helped by, etc.

Artillery moves by the leave o' the ground,  
But *we* are the men that do something all round,  
For *we* are, etc.

I have stated it plain, an' my argument's thus  
("It's all one," says the Sapper),  
There's only one Corps which is perfect—that's us;  
An' they call us Her Majesty's Engineers,  
Her Majesty's Royal Engineers,  
With the rank and pay of a Sapper!

## THAT DAY

IT got beyond all orders an' it got beyond all 'ope ;  
It got to shammin' wounded an' retirin' from the  
'alt.

'Ole companies was lookin' for the nearest road to  
slope ;

It were just a bloomin' knock-out—an' our fault!

*Now there ain't no chorus 'ere to give,  
Nor there ain't no band to play;  
An' I wish I was dead 'fore I done what I did,  
Or seen what I seed that day!*

We was sick o' bein' punished, an' we let 'em know it,  
too ;

An' a company-commander up an' 'it us with a  
sword,

An' some one shouted "'Ook it!" an' it come to *sove-  
ki-poo*,

An' we chucked our rifles from us—O my Gawd!

## THAT DAY

There was thirty dead an' wounded on the ground we  
wouldn't keep—

No, there wasn't more than twenty when the front  
begun to go;

But, Christ! along the line o' flight they cut us up  
like sheep,

An' that was all we gained by doin' so.

I 'eard the knives be'ind me, but I dursn't face my  
man,

Nor I don't know where I went to, 'cause I didn't  
'alt to see,

Till I 'eard a beggar squealin' out for quarter as 'e  
ran,

An' I thought I knew the voice an' —it was me!

We was 'idin' under bedsteads more than 'arf a march  
away;

We was lyin' up like rabbits all about the country-  
side;

An' the major cursed 'is Maker 'cause 'e lived to see  
that day,

An' the colonel broke 'is sword acrost, an' cried.

We was rotten 'fore we started—we was never  
*disciplined*;

We made it out a favour if an order was obeyed;  
Yes, every little drummer 'ad 'is rights an' wrongs to  
mind,

So we had to pay for teachin'—an' we paid!

## THAT DAY

The papers 'id it 'andsome, but you know the Army  
knows;

We was put to groomin' camels till the regiments  
withdrew,

An' they gave us each a medal for subduin' England's  
foes,

An' I 'ope you like my song—because it's true!

*An' there ain't no chorus 'ere to give,*

*Nor there ain't no band to play;*

*But I wish I was dead 'fore I done what I did,*

*Or seen what I seed that day!*

## “THE MEN THAT FOUGHT AT MINDEN”

### A SONG OF INSTRUCTION

THE men that fought at Minden, they was rookies in  
their time—

So was them that fought at Waterloo!  
All the 'ole command, yuss, from Minden to  
Maiwand,  
They was once dam' sweeps like you!

*Then do not be discouraged, 'Eaven is your 'elper,  
We'll learn you not to forget;  
An' you mustn't swear an' curse, or you'll only catch  
it worse,  
For we'll make you soldiers yet!*

The men that fought at Minden, they 'ad stocks  
beneath their chins,  
Six inch 'igh an' more;  
But fatigue it was their pride, and they *would* not be  
denied  
To clean the cook-'ouse floor.

## “THE MEN THAT

The men that fought at Minden, they had anarchistic  
bombs

Served to 'em by name of 'and-grenades;  
But they got it in the eye (same as you will by-an'-by)  
When they clubbed their field-parades.

The men that fought at Minden, they 'ad buttons up  
an' down,  
Two-an'-twenty dozen of 'em told;  
But they didn't grouse an' shirk at an hour's extry work,  
They kept 'em bright as gold.

The men that fought at Minden, they was armed with  
musketoons,  
Also, they was drilled by 'alberdiers;  
I don't know what they were, but the sergeants took  
good care  
They washed be'ind their ears.

The men that fought at Minden, they 'ad ever cash in  
'and  
Which they did not bank nor save,  
But spent it gay an' free on their betters—such as me—  
For the good advice I gave.

The men that fought at Minden, they was civil—  
yuss, they was—  
Never didn't talk o' rights an' wrongs,  
But they got it with the toe (same as you will get  
it—so!)—  
For interrupting songs.

## FOUGHT AT MINDEN”

The men that fought at Minden, they was several  
other things  
Which I don't remember clear;  
But *that's* the reason why, now the six-year men are  
dry,  
The rooks will stand the beer!

*Then do not be discouraged, 'Eaven is your 'elper,  
We'll learn you not to forget;  
An' you mustn't swear an' curse, or you'll only catch  
it worse,  
And we'll make you soldiers yet!*

*Soldiers yet, if you've got it in you —  
All for the sake of the Core;  
Soldiers yet, if we 'ave to skin you —  
Run an' get the beer, Johnny Raw — Johnny Raw!  
Ho! run an' get the beer, Johnny Raw!*

## CHOLERA CAMP

WE'VE got the cholerer in camp—it's worse than  
forty fights;  
We're dyin' in the wilderness the same as Isrulites;  
It's before us, an' be'ind us, an' we cannot get away,  
An' the doctor's just reported we've ten more to-day!

*Oh, strike your camp an' go, the Bugle's callin',  
The Rains are fallin'—*

*The dead are bushed an' stoned to keep 'em safe  
below;*

*The Band's a-doin' all she knows to cheer us;  
The Chaplain's gone and prayed to Gawd to 'ear  
us—*

*To 'ear us—*

*O Lord, for it's a-killin' of us so!*

Since August, when it started, it's been stickin' to  
our tail,  
Though they've 'ad us out by marches an' they've 'ad  
us back by rail;  
But it runs as fast as troop-trains, and we cannot  
get away;  
An' the sick-list to the Colonel makes ten more to-day.



## CHOLERA CAMP

There ain't no fun in women nor there ain't no bite to  
drink;

It's much too wet for shootin', we can only march  
and think;

An' at evenin', down the *nullahs*, we can 'ear the  
jackals say,

"Get up, you rotten beggars, you've ten more to-  
day!"

'Twould make a monkey cough to see our way o'  
doin' things—

Lieutenants takin' companies an' captains takin' wings,  
An' Lances actin' Sergeants—eight file to obey—  
For we've lots o' quick promotion on ten deaths a day!

Our Colonel's white an' twitterly—'e gets no sleep  
nor food,

But mucks about in 'orspital where nothing does no  
good.

'E sends us 'eaps o' comforts, all bought from 'is  
pay—

But there aren't much comfort 'andy on ten deaths a  
day.

Our Chaplain's got a banjo, an' a skinny mule 'e  
rides,

An' the stuff 'e says an' sings us, Lord, it makes us  
split our sides!

With 'is black coat-tails a-bobbin' to *Ta-ra-ra Boom-  
der-ay!*

'E's the proper kind o' *padre* for ten deaths a day.

## CHOLERA CAMP

An' Father Victor 'elps 'im with our Roman Catho-  
licks—

He knows an 'eap of Irish songs an' rummy conjurin'  
tricks ;

An' the two they works together when it comes to  
play or pray ;

So we keep the ball a-rollin' on ten deaths a day.

We've got the cholerer in camp—we've got it 'ot an'  
sweet ;

It ain't no Christmas dinner, but it's 'elped an' we  
must eat.

We've gone beyond the funkin', 'cause we've found it  
doesn't pay,

An' we're rockin' round the Districk on ten deaths a  
day !

*Then strike your camp an' go, the Rains are fallin',  
The Bugle's callin'!*

*The dead are bushed an' stoned to keep 'em safe  
below!*

*An' them that do not like it they can lump it,  
An' them that cannot stand it they can jump it;  
We've got to die somewhere—some way—some'ow—  
We might as well begin to do it now!*

*Then, Number One, let down the tent-pole slow,  
Knock out the pegs an' 'old the corners—so!  
Fold in the flies, furl up the ropes, an' stow!  
Oh, strike—oh, strike your camp an' go!*

*(Gawd 'elp us!)*

## THE LADIES

I'VE taken my fun where I've found it;  
I've rogued an' I've ranged in my time;  
I've 'ad my pickin' o' sweet'earts,  
An' four o' the lot was prime.  
One was an 'arf-caste widow,  
One was a woman at Prome,  
One was the wife of a *jemadar-sais*,<sup>1</sup>  
An' one is a girl at 'ome.

*Now I aren't no 'and with the ladies,  
For, takin' 'em all along,  
You never can say till you've tried 'em,  
An' then you are like to be wrong.  
There's times when you'll think that you  
mightn't,  
There's times when you'll know that you  
might;  
But the things you will learn from the Yellow  
an' Brown,  
They'll 'elp you a lot with the White!*

<sup>1</sup> Head-groom.

## THE LADIES

I was a young un at 'Oogli,  
Shy as a girl to begin;  
Aggie de Castrer she made me,  
An' Aggie was clever as sin;  
Older than me, but my first un—  
More like a mother she were—  
Showed me the way to promotion an' pay,  
An' I learned about women from 'er!

Then I was ordered to Burma,  
Actin' in charge o' Bazar,  
An' I got me a tiddy live 'eathen  
Through buyin' supplies off 'er pa.  
Funny an' yellow an' faithful—  
Doll in a teacup she were,  
But we lived on the square, like a true-married  
pair,  
An' I learned about women from 'er!

Then we was shifted to Neemuch  
(Or I might ha' been keepin' 'er now),  
An' I took with a shiny she-devil,  
The wife of a nigger at Mhow;  
'Taught me the gipsy-folks' *bolees*,<sup>1</sup>  
Kind o' volcano she were,  
For she knifed me one night 'cause I wished  
she was white,  
And I learned about women from 'er!

<sup>1</sup> Slang.

## THE LADIES

Then I come 'ome in the trooper,  
    'Long of a kid o' sixteen—  
Girl from a convent at Meerut,  
    The straightest I ever 'ave seen.  
Love at first sight was 'er trouble,  
    *She* didn't know what it were;  
An' I wouldn't do such, 'cause I liked 'er too  
    much,  
But—I learned about women from 'er!

I've taken my fun where I've found it,  
    An' now I must pay for my fun,  
For the more you 'ave known o' the others  
    The less will you settle to one;  
An' the end of it's sittin' and thinkin',  
    An' dreamin' Hell-fires to see;  
So be warned by my lot (which I know you  
    will not),  
An' learn about women from me!

*What did the Colonel's Lady think?  
    Nobody never knew.  
Somebody asked the Sergeant's wife,  
    An' she told 'em true!  
When you get to a man in the case,  
    They're like as a row of pins—  
For the Colonel's Lady an' Judy O'Grady  
    Are sisters under their skins!*

## BILL 'AWKINS

“ 'As anybody seen Bill 'Awkins? ”

“ Now 'ow in the devil would I know? ”

“ 'E's taken my girl out walkin',

An' I've got to tell 'im so—

Gawd—bless—'im!

I've got to tell 'im so.”

“ D'yer know what 'e's like, Bill 'Awkins? ”

“ Now what in the devil would I care? ”

“ 'E's the livin', breathin' image of an organ-  
grinder's monkey,

With a pound of grease in 'is 'air—

Gawd—bless—'im!

An' a pound o' grease in 'is 'air.”

“ An' s'pose you met Bill 'Awkins,

Now what in the devil 'ud ye do? ”

“ I'd open 'is cheek to 'is chin-strap buckle,

An' bung up 'is both eyes, too—

Gawd—bless—'im!

An' bung up 'is both eyes, too!”

## BILL 'AWKINS

“ Look 'ere, where 'e comes, Bill 'Awkins!

Now what in the devil will you say? ”

“ It isn't fit an' proper to be fightin' on a Sunday,

So I'll pass 'im the time o' day—

Gawd—bless—'im!

I'll pass 'im the time o' day!”

## THE MOTHER-LODGE

THERE was Rundle, Station Master,  
An' Beazeley of the Rail,  
An' 'Ackman, Commissariat,  
An' Donkin' o' the Jail;  
An' Blake, Conductor-Sargent,  
Our Master twice was 'e,  
With 'im that kept the Europe-shop,  
Old Framjee Eduljee.

*Outside—"Sergeant! Sir! Salute! Salaam!"*

*Inside—"Brother," an' it doesn't do no 'arm.*

*We met upon the Level an' we parted on the Square,  
An' I was Junior Deacon in my Mother-Lodge out  
there!*

We'd Bola Nath, Accountant,  
An' Saul the Aden Jew,  
An' Din Mohammed, draughtsman  
Of the Survey Office too;  
There was Babu Chuckerbutty,  
An' Amir Singh the Sikh,  
An' Castro from the fittin'-sheds,  
The Roman Catholick!



## THE MOTHER-LODGE

We 'adn't good regalia,  
An' our Lodge was old an' bare,  
But we knew the Ancient Landmarks,  
An' we kep' 'em to a hair;  
An' lookin' on it backwards  
It often strikes me thus,  
There ain't such things as infidels,  
Excep', per'aps, it's us.

For monthly, after Labour,  
We'd all sit down and smoke  
(We dursn't give no banquits,  
Lest a Brother's caste were broke),  
An' man on man got talkin'  
Religion an' the rest,  
An' every man comparin'  
Of the God 'e knew the best.

So man on man got talkin',  
An' not a Brother stirred  
Till mornin' waked the parrots  
An' that dam' brain-fever-bird;  
We'd say 'twas 'ighly curious,  
An' we'd all ride 'ome to bed,  
With Mo'ammed, God, an' Shiva  
Changin' pickets in our 'ead.

Full oft on Guv'ment service  
This rovin' foot 'ath pressed,  
An' bore fraternal greetin's  
To the Lodges east an' west,

## THE MOTHER-LODGE

Accordin' as commanded  
From Kohat to Singapore,  
But I wish that I might see them  
In my Mother-Lodge once more!

I wish that I might see them,  
My Brethren black an' brown,  
With the trichies smellin' pleasant  
An' the *hog-darn*<sup>1</sup> passin' down;  
An' the old khansamah<sup>2</sup> snorin'  
On the bottle-khana<sup>3</sup> floor,  
Like a Master in good standing  
With my Mother-Lodge once more!

*Outside—"Sergeant! Sir! Salute! Salaam!"*

*Inside—"Brother," an' it doesn't do no 'arm.*

*We met upon the Level an' we parted on the Square,  
An' I was Junior Deacon in my Mother-Lodge out  
there!*

<sup>1</sup> Cigar-lighter.

<sup>2</sup> Butler.

<sup>3</sup> Pantry.

## “FOLLOW ME 'OME”

THERE was no one like 'im, 'Orse or Foot,  
Nor any o' the Guns I knew;  
An' because it was so, why, o' course 'e went an'  
died,  
Which is just what the best men do.

*So it's knock out your pipes an' follow me !  
An' it's finish up your swipes an' follow me !  
Oh, 'ark to the big drum callin',  
Follow me—follow me 'ome !*

'Is mare she neighs the 'ole day long,  
She paws the 'ole night through,  
An' she won't take 'er feed 'cause o' waitin' for 'is  
step,  
Which is just what a beast would do.

'Is girl she goes with a bombardier  
Before 'er month is through;  
An' the banns are up in church, for she's got the  
beggar hooked,  
Which is just what a girl would do.

## “FOLLOW ME 'OME”

We fought 'bout a dog—last week it were—  
No more than a round or two;  
But I strook 'im cruel 'ard, an' I wish I 'adn't now,  
Which is just what a man can't do.

'E was all that I 'ad in the way of a friend,  
An' I've 'ad to find one new;  
But I'd give my pay an' stripe for to get the beggar  
back,  
Which it's just too late to do.

*So it's knock out your pipes an' follow me !  
An' it's finish off your swipes an' follow me !  
Oh, 'ark to the fifes a-crawlin' !  
Follow me—follow me 'ome !*

*Take 'im away ! 'E's gone where the best men  
go.  
Take 'im away! An' the gun-wheels turnin'  
slow.  
Take 'im away ! There's more from the place  
'e come.  
Take 'im away, with the limber an' the drum.*

*For it's “ Three rounds blank ” an' follow me,  
An' it's “ Thirteen rank ” an' follow me;  
Oh, passin' the love o' women,  
Follow me—follow me 'ome !*

## THE SERGEANT'S WEDDIN'

'E WAS warned agin' 'er—  
That's what made 'im look;  
She was warned agin' 'im—  
That is why she took.  
'Wouldn't 'ear no reason,  
'Went an' done it blind;  
We know all about 'em,  
They've got all to find!

*Cheer for the Sergeant's weddin'—  
Give 'em one cheer more!  
Grey gun-'orses in the lando,  
An' a rogue is married to, etc.*

What's the use o' tellin'  
'Arf the lot she's been?  
'E's a bloomin' robber,  
An' 'e keeps canteen.  
'Ow did 'e get 'is buggy?  
Gawd, you needn't ask!  
'Made 'is forty gallon  
Out of every cask!

## THE SERGEANT'S WEDDIN'

Watch 'im, with 'is 'air cut,  
Count us flin' by—  
Won't the Colonel praise 'is  
Pop—u—lar—i—ty!  
We 'ave scores to settle—  
Scores for more than beer;  
She's the girl to pay 'em—  
That is why we're 'ere!

See the chaplain thinkin'?  
See the women smile?  
Twig the married winkin'  
As they take the aisle?  
Keep your side-arms quiet,  
Dressin' by the Band.  
Ho! You 'oly beggars,  
Cough be'ind your 'and!

Now it's done an' over,  
'Ear the organ squeak,  
“'Voice that breathed o'er Eden”—  
Ain't she got the cheek!  
White an' laylock ribbons,  
Think yourself so fine!  
I'd pray Gawd to take yer  
'Fore I made yer mine!

Escort to the kerridge,  
Wish 'im luck, the brute!  
Chuck the slippers after—  
[Pity 'tain't a boot!]

## THE SERGEANT'S WEDDIN'

Bowin' like a lady,  
Blushin' like a lad—  
'Oo would say to see 'em  
Both is rotten bad?

*Cheer for the Sergeant's weddin' —  
Give 'em one cheer more!  
Grey gun-'orses in the lando,  
An' a rogue is married to, etc.*

## THE JACKET

THROUGH the Plagues of Egyp' we was chasin' Arabi,  
Gettin' down an' shovin' in the sun;  
An' you might 'ave called us dirty, an' you might ha'  
called us dry,

An' you might 'ave 'eard us talkin' at the gun.  
But the Captain 'ad 'is jacket, an' the jacket it was  
new—

('Orse Gunners, listen to my song!)  
An' the wettin' of the jacket is the proper thing to do,  
Nor we didn't keep 'im waitin' very long.

One day they gave us orders for to shell a sand redoubt,  
Loadin' down the axle-arms with case;  
But the Captain knew 'is dooty, an' he took the  
crackers out

An' he put some proper liquor in its place.  
An' the Captain saw the shrapnel, which is six-an'-  
thirty clear.

('Orse Gunners, listen to my song!)  
“Will you draw the weight,” sez 'e, “or will you  
draw the beer?”

An' we didn't keep 'im waitin' very long.

*For the Captain, etc.*



## THE JACKET

Then we trotted gentle, not to break the bloomin' glass,  
Though the Arabites 'ad all their ranges marked;  
But we dursn't 'ardly gallop, for the most was bottled  
Bass,

An' we'd dreamed of it since we was disembarked:  
So we fired economic with the shells we 'ad in 'and,  
( 'Orse Gunners, listen to my song! )  
But the beggars under cover 'ad the impidence to stand,  
An' we couldn't keep 'em waitin' very long.  
*And the Captain, etc.*

So we finished 'arf the liquor (an' the Captain took  
champagne),  
An' the Arabites was shootin' all the while;  
An' we left our wounded 'appy with the empties on  
the plain,  
An' we used the bloomin' guns for pro-jec-tile!  
We limbered up an' galloped—there were nothin'  
else to do—  
( 'Orse Gunners, listen to my song! )  
An' the Battery came a-boundin' like a boundin'  
kangaroo,  
But they didn't watch us comin' very long.  
*As the Captain, etc.*

We was goin' most extended—we was drivin' very  
fine,  
An' the Arabites were loosin' 'igh an' wide,  
Till the Captain took the glassy with a rattlin' right  
incline,  
An' we dropped upon their 'eads the other side.

## THE JACKET

Then we give 'em quarter—such as 'adn't up and cut,  
( 'Orse Gunners, listen to my song!)

An' the Captain stood a limberful of fizzy—somethin'  
Brutt,

But we didn't leave it fizzing very long.

*For the Captain, etc.*

We might ha' been court-martialled, but it all come  
out all right

When they signalled us to join the main command.

There was every round expended, there was every  
gunner tight,

An' the Captain waved a corkscrew in 'is 'and.

*But the Captain 'ad 'is jacket, etc.*

## THE 'EATHEN

THE 'eathen in 'is blindness bows down to wood an'  
stone;  
'E don't obey no orders unless they is 'is own;  
'E keeps 'is side-arms awful: 'e leaves 'em all about,  
An' then comes up the regiment an' pokes the 'eathen  
out.

*All along o' dirtiness, all along o' mess,  
All along o' doin' things rather-more-or-less,  
All along of abby-nay,<sup>1</sup> kul,<sup>2</sup> an' hazar-ho,<sup>3</sup>  
Mind you keep your rifle an' yourself jus' so!*

The young recruit is 'aughty—'e draf's from Gawd  
knows where;  
They bid 'im show 'is stockin's an' lay 'is mattress  
square;  
'E calls it bloomin' nonsense—'e doesn't know no  
more—  
An' then up comes 'is Company an' kicks 'im round  
the floor!

<sup>1</sup> Not now.

<sup>2</sup> To-morrow.

<sup>3</sup> Wait a bit.

## THE 'EATHEN

The young recruit is 'ammered—'e takes it very 'ard;  
'E 'angs 'is 'ead an' mutters—'e sulks about the yard;  
'E talks o' "cruel tyrants" 'e'll swing for by-an'-by,  
An' the others 'ears an' mocks 'im, an' the boy goes  
orf to cry.

The young recruit is silly—'e thinks o' suicide;  
'E's lost 'is gutter-devil; 'e 'asn't got 'is pride;  
But day by day they kicks 'im, which 'elps 'im on a bit,  
Till 'e finds 'isself one mornin' with a full an' proper kit.

*Gettin' clear o' dirtiness, gettin' done with mess,  
Gettin' shut o' doin' things rather-more-or-less;  
Not so fond of abby-nay, kul, nor hazar-ho,  
Learns to keep 'is rifle an' 'isself jus' so!*

The young recruit is 'appy—'e throws a chest to suit;  
You see 'im grow mustaches; you 'ear 'im slap 'is  
boot;  
'E learns to drop the "bloodies" from every word 'e  
slings,  
An' 'e shows an 'ealthy brisket when 'e strips for bars  
an' rings.

The cruel-tyrant-sergeants they watch 'im 'arf a year;  
They watch 'im with 'is comrades, they watch 'im  
with 'is beer;  
They watch 'im with the women at the regimental  
dance,  
And the cruel-tyrant-sergeants send 'is name along  
for "Lance."

## THE 'EATHEN

An' now 'e's 'arf o' nothin', an' all a private yet,  
'Is room they up an' rags 'im to see what they will  
get;  
They rags 'im low an' cunnin', each dirty trick they  
can,  
But 'e learns to sweat 'is temper an' 'e learns to sweat  
'is man.

An', last, a Colour-Sergeant, as such to be obeyed,  
'E schools 'is men at cricket, 'e tells 'em on parade;  
They sees 'em quick an' 'andy, uncommon set an'  
smart,  
An' so 'e talks to ofricers which 'ave the Core at 'eart.

'E learns to do 'is watchin' without it showin' plain;  
'E learns to save a dummy, an' shove 'im straight  
again;  
'E learns to check a ranker that's buyin' leave to  
shirk;  
An' 'e learns to make men like 'im so they'll learn to  
like their work.

An' when it comes to marchin' he'll see their socks  
are right,  
An' when it comes to action 'e shows 'em 'ow to  
sight;  
'E knows their ways of thinkin' and just what's in  
their mind;  
'E knows when they are takin' on an' when they've  
fell be'ind.

## THE 'EATHEN

'E knows each talkin' corpril that leads a squad  
astray ;  
'E feels 'is innards 'eavin', 'is bowels givin' way ;  
'E sees the blue-white faces all tryin' 'ard to grin,  
An' 'e stands an' waits an' suffers till it's time to cap  
'em in.

An' now the hugly bullets come peckin' through the  
dust,  
An' no one wants to face 'em, but every beggar  
must ;  
So, like a man in irons which isn't glad to go,  
They moves 'em off by companies uncommon stiff an'  
slow.

Of all 'is five years' schoolin' they don't remember  
much  
Excep' the not retreatin', the step an' keepin' touch.  
It looks like teachin' wasted when they duck an'  
spread an' 'op,  
But if 'e 'adn't learned 'em they'd be all about the  
shop!

An' now it's "'Oo goes backward?" an' now it's  
"'Oo comes on?"  
And now it's "Get the doolies," an' now the captain's  
gone ;  
An' now it's bloody murder, but all the while they  
'ear  
'Is voice, the same as barrick drill, a-shepherdin' the  
rear.

## THE 'EATHEN

'E's just as sick as they are, 'is 'eart is like to split,  
But 'e works 'em, works 'em, works 'em till he feels  
'em take the bit;

The rest is 'oldin' steady till the watchful bugles play,  
An' 'e lifts 'em, lifts 'em, lifts 'em through the charge  
that wins the day!

*The 'eathen in 'is blindness bows down to wood an'  
stone;*

*'E don't obey no orders unless they is 'is own;*

*The 'eathen in 'is blindness must end where 'e began,*

*But the backbone of the Army is the non-commis-  
sioned man!*

*Keep away from dirtiness—keep away from mess.*

*Don't get into doin' things rather-more-or-less!*

*Let's ha' done with abby-nay, kul, an' hazar-ho;*

*Mind you keep your rifle an' yourself jus' so!*

## THE SHUT-EYE SENTRY

SEZ the Junior Orderly Sergeant  
To the Senior Orderly Man:  
“ Our Orderly Orf’cer’s *hokee-mut*,  
You ’elp ’im all you can.  
For the wine was old and the night is cold,  
An’ the best we may go wrong,  
So, ’fore ’e gits to the sentry-box,  
You pass the word along.”

*So it was “ Rounds ! What Rounds ? ” at two of a  
frosty night,  
’E’s ’oldin’ on by the sergeant’s sash, but, sentry,  
shut your eye.  
An’ it was “ Pass ! All’s well ! ” Oh, ain’t ’e drippin’  
tight !  
’E’ll need an affidavit pretty badly by-an’-by.*

The moon was white on the barracks,  
The road was white an’ wide,  
An’ the Orderly Orf’cer took it all,  
An’ the ten-foot ditch beside.



## THE SHUT-EYE SENTRY

An' the corporal pulled an' the sergeant pushed,  
An' the three they danced along,  
But I'd shut my eyes in the sentry-box,  
So I didn't see nothin' wrong.

*Though it was " Rounds! What Rounds?" O corporal, 'old 'im up!*  
*'E's usin' 'is cap as it shouldn't be used, but, sentry,*  
*shut your eye.*  
*An' it was " Pass! All's well!" Ho, shun the*  
*foamin' cup!*  
*'E'll need, etc.*

'Twas after four in the mornin';  
We 'ad to stop the fun,  
An' we sent 'im 'ome on a bullock-cart,  
With 'is belt an' stock undone;  
But we sluiced 'im down an' we washed 'im out,  
An' a first-class job we made,  
When we saved 'im, smart as a bombardier,  
For six-o'clock parade.

*It 'ad been " Rounds! What Rounds?" Oh, shove*  
*'im straight again!*  
*'E's usin' 'is sword for a bicycle, but, sentry, shut*  
*your eye.*  
*An' it was " Pass! All's well!" 'E's called me*  
*" Darlin' Jane"!*  
*'E'll need, etc.*

## THE SHUT-EYE SENTRY

The drill was long an' 'eavy,  
The sky was 'ot an' blue,  
An' 'is eye was wild an' 'is 'air was wet,  
But 'is sergeant pulled 'im through.  
Our men was good old trusties—  
They'd done it on their 'ead;  
But you ought to 'ave 'eard 'em markin' time  
To 'ide the things 'e said!

*For it was "Right flank—wheel!" for "'Alt, an'  
stand at ease!"*

*An' "Left extend!" for "Centre close!" O  
marker, shut your eye!*

*An' it was, "'Ere, sir, 'ere! before the Colonel sees!"  
So he needed affidavits pretty badly by-an'-by.*

There was two-an'-thirty sergeants,  
There was corp'rals forty-one,  
There was just nine 'undred rank an' file  
To swear to a touch o' sun.  
There was me 'e'd kissed in the sentry-box,  
As I 'ave not told in my song,  
But I took my oath, which were Bible truth,  
I 'adn't seen nothin' wrong.

There's them that's 'ot an' 'aughty,  
There's them that's cold an' 'ard,  
But there comes a night when the best gets tight,  
And then turns out the Guard.

## THE SHUT-EYE SENTRY

I've seen them 'ide their liquor  
In every kind o' way,  
But most depends on makin' friends  
With Privit Thomas A.!

*When it is "Rounds! What Rounds?" 'E's  
breathin' through 'is nose.*

*'E's reelin', rollin', roarin' tight, but, sentry, shut  
your eye.*

*An' it is "Pass! All's well!" An' that's the way  
it goes:*

*We'll 'elp 'im for 'is mother, an' 'e'll 'elp us  
by-an'-by!*

## “MARY, PITY WOMEN!”

YOU call yourself a man,  
For all you used to swear,  
An' leave me, as you can,  
My certain shame to bear?  
I 'ear! You do not care—  
You done the worst you know.  
I 'ate you, grinnin' there. . . .  
Ah, Gawd, I love you so!

*Nice while it lasted, an' now it is over—  
Tear out your 'eart an' good-bye to your lover!  
What's the use o' grievin', when the mother that bore  
you  
(Mary, pity women!) knew it all before you?*

It aren't no false alarm,  
The finish to your fun;  
You—you 'ave brung the 'arm,  
An' I'm the ruined one;  
An' now you'll off an' run  
With some new fool in tow.  
Your 'eart? You 'aven't none. . . .  
Ah, Gawd, I love you so!

## “MARY, PITY WOMEN!”

*When a man is tired there is naught will bind 'im;  
All 'e solemn promised 'e will shove be'ind 'im.  
What's the good o' prayin' for The Wrath to strike 'im  
(Mary, pity women!), when the rest are like 'im?*

What 'ope for me or—it?  
What's left for us to do?  
I've walked with men a bit,  
But this—but this is you.  
So 'elp me Christ, it's true!  
Where can I 'ide or go?  
You coward through and through! . . .  
Ah, Gawd, I love you so!

*All the more you give 'em the less are they for givin'—  
Love lies dead, an' you cannot kiss 'im livin'.  
Down the road 'e led you there is no returnin'  
(Mary, pity women!), but you're late in learnin'!*

You'd like to treat me fair?  
You can't, because we're pore?  
We'd starve? What do I care!  
We might, but *this* is shore!  
I want the name—no more—  
The name, an' lines to show,  
An' not to be an 'ore. . . .  
Ah, Gawd, I love you so!

*What's the good o' pleadin', when the mother that bore you  
(Mary, pity women!) knew it all before you?  
Sleep on 'is promises an' wake to your sorrow  
(Mary, pity women!), for we sail to-morrow!*

## FOR TO ADMIRE

THE Injian Ocean sets an' smiles  
So sof', so bright, so bloomin' blue;  
There aren't a wave for miles an' miles  
Excep' the jiggle from the screw.  
The ship is swep', the day is done,  
The bugle's gone for smoke and play;  
An' black agin' the settin' sun  
The Lascar sings, "*Hum deckty hai!*"<sup>1</sup>

*For to admire an' for to see,  
For to be'old this world so wide—  
It never done no good to me,  
But I can't drop it if I tried!*

I see the sergeants pitchin' quoits,  
I 'ear the women laugh an' talk,  
I spy upon the quarter-deck  
The ofricers an' lydies walk.  
I thinks about the things that was,  
An' leans an' looks acrost the sea,  
Till spite of all the crowded ship  
There's no one lef' alive but me.

<sup>1</sup> "I'm looking out."

## FOR TO ADMIRE

The things that was which I 'ave seen,  
In barrick, camp, an' action too,  
I tells them over by myself,  
An' sometimes wonders if they're true;  
For they was odd—most awful odd—  
But all the same now they are o'er,  
There must be 'eaps o' plenty such,  
An' if I wait I'll see some more.

Oh, I 'ave come upon the books,  
An' frequent broke a barrick rule,  
An' stood beside an' watched myself  
Be'avin' like a bloomin' fool.  
I paid my price for findin' out,  
Nor never grutched the price I paid,  
But sat in Clink without my boots,  
Admirin' 'ow the world was made.

Be'old a crowd upon the beam,  
An' 'umped above the sea appears  
Old Aden, like a barrick-stove  
That no one's lit for years an' years!  
I passed by that when I began,  
An' I go 'ome the road I came,  
A time-expired soldier-man  
With six years' service to 'is name.

My girl she said, "Oh, stay with me!"  
My mother 'eld me to 'er breast.  
They've never written none, an' so  
They must 'ave gone with all the rest—

## FOR TO ADMIRE

With all the rest which I 'ave seen  
An' found an' known an' met along.  
I cannot say the things I feel,  
And so I sing my evenin' song:

*For to admire an' for to see,  
For to be'old this world so wide—  
It never done no good to me,  
But I can't drop it if I tried!*



## L'ENVOI

WHEN Earth's last picture is painted and the tubes  
are twisted and dried,  
When the oldest colours have faded, and the youngest  
critic has died,  
We shall rest, and, faith, we shall need it—lie down  
for an æon or two,  
Till the Master of All Good Workmen shall put us to  
work anew!

And those that were good shall be happy: they shall  
sit in a golden chair;  
They shall splash at a ten-league canvas with brushes  
of comets' hair;  
They shall find real saints to draw from—Magdalene,  
Peter, and Paul;  
They shall work for an age at a sitting and never be  
tired at all!

And only the Master shall praise us, and only the  
Master shall blame;  
And no one shall work for money, and no one shall  
work for fame,  
But each for the joy of the working, and each, in his  
separate star,  
Shall draw the Thing as he sees It for the God of  
Things as They Are!







PR 4852 1897 SMC  
Kipling, Rudyard,  
Verses, 1889-1896 47236555



